This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD
I1051 .C466 1892 STOR
A manual of medical jurisprudence and to
24503332192

LANE
MEDICAL LIBRARY
SEAL OF THE LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY
SEMPER VIRENS
1885
LEVI COOPER LANE FUND

LIBRARY
OF
Cooper Medical College
DATE May 1901
NO. 4254 CLASS 40
GIFT OF
Dr. G. B. Somers

LANE

MEDICAL LIBRARY

SEAL OF THE LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY
SEMPER VIRENS
1885

LEVI COOPER LANE FUND

LIBRARY
OF
Cooper Medical College

DATE May 1901

NO. 4254 CLASS 40

GIFT OF
Dr. G. B. Somers

G. B. Som

A MANUAL

OF

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE

AND

TOXICOLOGY.

LANE LIBRARY

BY

HENRY C. CHAPMAN, M.D.,

PROFESSOR OF INSTITUTES OF MEDICINE AND MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE IN THE
JEFFERSON MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PHILADELPHIA; MEMBER OF THE COL-
LEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF PHILADELPHIA, OF THE ACADEMY OF
NATURAL SCIENCES OF PHILADELPHIA, OF THE AMERICAN
PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, AND OF THE ZOÖLOGICAL
SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA.

WITH THIRTY-SIX ILLUSTRATIONS,

SOME OF WHICH ARE IN COLORS.

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY
4254
SAN FRANCISCO

PHILADELPHIA:
W. B. SAUNDERS,
913 WALNUT STREET.
1892.

B

COPYRIGHT, 1892.
BY W. B. SAUNDERS.

PRESS OF
EDWARD STERN & CO.
PHILADELPHIA.

1892

TO THE

HONORABLE FURMAN SHEPPARD,

This Manual

IS DEDICATED AS A SLIGHT MARK OF THE APPRECIATION

OF HIS

ATTAINMENTS AS A JURIST AND SCHOLAR

AND OF THE

RESPECT AND ESTEEM IN WHICH HE IS HELD BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

THE present manual embraces essentially the course of lectures on Medical Jurisprudence delivered by the author to the students of the Jefferson Medical College during the session of 1891 and 1892. It was prepared, at the request of the students, in the hope that it would assist them as well as others in the study of this most important branch of medicine.

The necessarily prescribed limits of the work permit only of the consideration of those parts of this extensive subject which the experience of the author as Coroner's physician of the city of Philadelphia for a period of six years leads him to regard as the most important for practical purposes.

Those students, however, who wish to give particular attention to the study of medical jurisprudence are recommended to consult in addition the standard works of Casper, Mascha, Tardieu, Taylor, Beck, Woodman & Tidy, Wharton & Stillé, Guy and Ferrier, Reese, etc.

HENRY C. CHAPMAN.

BAR HARBOR, August 19, 1892.

CONTENTS.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Importance of the subject of Medical Jurisprudence—Ordinary and Expert Witness—The Coroner's Physician—Relations of the Medical Profession to the Coroner in Cases of Sudden Death, etc.—Manner of making Post-mortem Examinations in Medico-legal Cases—Identification of the Dead—Coroner's Inquest—Conduct of the Medical Witness in Court 17

CHAPTER II.

Signs of Death—Cessation of Circulation and Respiration—Loss of Sensibility of the Eyes to Light—Ashy Pallor—Loss of Heat—Rigor Mortis—Cadaveric Spasm—Suggillation—Putrefaction—Conversion of Bodies into Adipocere—Length of Time Elapsing Since Death—Remote and Proximate Cause of Death—Symptoms and Post-mortem Appearance of Death from Disease of Brain, Heart, and Lungs 36

CHAPTER III.

Wounds—Medico-legal Definition of Wounds—Comparison of Wounds with Weapon Inflicting Them and Clothes of Deceased—Incised, Contused, Penetrating Wounds—Suicidal, Homicidal, Accidental Wounds—Gunshot Wounds—Causes of Death from Wounds 49

CHAPTER IV.

Blood-stains—Chemical, Microscopical, Spectroscopical Methods of Investigation—Coagulation of blood—Conditions Influencing Coagulation 58

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

Burns and Scalds—Death from Suffocation by Strangulation—Hanging—Drowning 74

CHAPTER VI.

Death from Starvation—Death from Heat and Cold—Death by Lightning 84

CHAPTER VII.

Rape upon Children—Rape upon Adults—Rape upon the Dead—Unnatural Crimes 88

CHAPTER VIII.

Signs of Pregnancy—Uncertainty of Duration of Pregnancy—Precocious Pregnancy—Unconscious Pregnancy—Pregnancy in the Dead 98

CHAPTER IX.

Fœticide—Development of Embryo—Formation of Placenta, of Moles—Changes undergone by the Uterus during Pregnancy—Of the Means of Producing Fœticide—Abortion from Natural Causes . 107

CHAPTER X.

Infanticide—Live Birth—Appearance of Infant Born at Full Term—Means of determining whether Child has Breathed—Docimasia Pulmonum—Objections to Hydrostatic Test—Docimasia Circulationis—Size of Liver and Contents of Stomach in Newborn Child—Examination of Mother—Signs of Recent Delivery—Means by which Infanticide is committed 124

CHAPTER XI.

Legitimacy—Inheritance—Protracted Gestation—Premature Delivery—Viability—Procreative Power in the Male and Female—Impotence—Sterility—Tenancy by Courtesy—Paternity—Affiliation—Superfœtation—Doubtful Sex—Hermaphrodism—Presumption of Death—Presumption of Survivorship—Personal Identity of the Living 133

CHAPTER XII.

PAGE

Feigned Bodily Diseases—Hypnotism—Life Insurance—Medical Malpractice—Medical Registration 146

CHAPTER XIII.

Insanity—Varieties of Insanity—Idiocy—Mania—Dementia—Medico-legal Relations of Insanity—Criminal Responsibility—Medico-legal Terms in Insanity—Feigned Mental Diseases 155

TOXICOLOGY.

CHAPTER XIV.

Frequency of Death from Poisoning—Definition of a Poison—Mode of Action of Poisons—Influence Exerted on Action of Poisons by Habit, Sleep, Disease, etc.—Evidences of Poisoning derived from Symptoms, Post-mortem Appearances, Chemical Analysis, Experiments upon Animals, Circumstantial Evidence—Character of the Evidence the Chemical Expert may be Expected to give in Cases of Poisoning—Classification of Poisons—Irritant Poisons—Poisoning by Mineral Acids, by Alkalies and their Salts, Noxious Gases—Poisoning by Phosphorus, Arsenic, Antimony, Mercury, Lead, Copper, etc.—Poisoning by Oxalic Acid, Carbolic Acid, etc.—Poisoning by Decomposed Food, Ptomaines, Neurotic Poisons—Poisoning by Opium, Alcohol, Ether, Chloroform, Chloral, Nux Vomica, Strychnia, Belladonna, Stramonium, Tobacco, Lobelia, Hydrocyanic Acid 171

A MANUAL

OF

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND TOXICOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.

Importance of the subject of Medical Jurisprudence—Ordinary and Expert Witness—The Coroner's Physician—Relations of the Medical Profession to the Coroner in Cases of Sudden Death, etc.—Manner of making Post-mortem Examinations in Medico-legal Cases—Identification of the Dead—Coroner's Inquest—Conduct of the Medical Witness in Court.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, or Forensic Medicine or Legal Medicine as the subject is often also called, may be broadly defined as medicine in relation to Law. Although a subject of very wide scope and much practical importance, it is, nevertheless, usually neglected by the students of medicine. It is very desirable, however, that every physician should have some knowledge of medical jurisprudence. The physician should know what the Commonwealth expects of him and has a right to demand of him in his professional capacity, and he should know his own rights as a medical expert. Every physician, during the course of his professional career, may be called upon to give testimony in cases of rape, fœticide, infanticide, death from poison and from other causes.

There are, however, two kinds of witnesses. One is a witness in the ordinary acceptation of the term, who testifies simply to matters of fact of which he has personal knowledge. The other is a witness, who likewise testifies to matters of fact, but concerning which he has special professional expert knowledge, such as the ordinary witness cannot, from the nature of the case, be expected to have. A person, for example, happens to be walking in the street. He sees a boy run over by a street car, or a man plunge a dirk into another; or the shot of a pistol is heard and a man is seen to fall. This person is a witness in the ordinary acceptation of the term. That is to say, he is liable by the law of the Commonwealth to be at any time subpœnaed to testify in court to these facts. Such subpœna, when served, the witness must obey. Every citizen may be called upon to testify to matters of fact of which he has personal knowledge. The medical expert witness, however, is of a kind different from the ordinary witness. He is called upon by the prosecution or defence to give an opinion or testimony as to facts concerning which he is especially qualified to express an opinion on account of his professional training. His knowledge of the particular facts of a case, however, will depend entirely as to whether he sees proper to make himself acquainted with them or not. No law can compel, for example, a physician to examine the contents of a stomach, with the view of determining whether they contain a poison, if he refuses to do so. The physician can excuse himself on the ground that he does not feel competent to make the chemical analysis, or that the necessities of his practice do not give him sufficient time to make such analysis, or that giving testimony in court at the time of the trial may interfere with other professional engagements, etc. The physician may give any such reasons he pleases for refusing to undertake a medico-legal investigation, and no law can compel him to do so.

It may be mentioned in this connection, however, that ordinarily it would be unwise for a young physician not to avail himself of an opportunity of giving testimony in court, since it undoubtedly leads indirectly to a great deal of practice and professional preferment generally. If the physician does accept this responsibility, it is important that he should know exactly what his duties will be to the Commonwealth under these circumstances, and also what he may expect from the Commonwealth. Usually in every large city or community there are appointed by the coroner one or more physicians known as coroner's physicians, whose duty it is to make all medico-legal examinations. In those parts of the country where the office of coroner does not exist, police magistrates or some such official have the power to appoint a physician to conduct medico-legal examinations. It is obvious that the more attention any one physician gives to this kind of professional work the better qualified will he be for performing it, and in this city the coroner usually appoints one physician as coroner's physician, though frequently he is allowed one or more assistants.

The compensation of the coroner's physician and assistants might either be by the fee system or by salary. The latter is much preferable, for, if the emolument of the office depends upon the number of post-mortem examinations made, these examinations might be increased needlessly. At the present time in this city the coroner's physician and assistant are salaried. Apart, however, from the case of the regularly-appointed and salaried coroner's physician, any physician may be called upon by the Commonwealth or the defendant, in murder cases, for example, to give testimony. It is not only desirable, but most important under such circumstances, that if the physician agrees to give his time to the Commonwealth or the defence, the matter of compensation should be first definitely fixed. If a physician be subpœnaed as an ordinary witness, which summons he must obey, and, having given his evidence in court, the Commonwealth or the defence endeavors to obtain an expert expression of opinion upon the facts testified to in addition to the testimony as to the mere facts themselves, the physician is justified in refusing to answer. If, for example, a physician happened to see a man stabbed, and is subpœnaed as an ordinary witness to testify as to the facts, he must answer questions bearing directly upon such facts as he observed. But should the judge, prosecuting attorney, or defence ask a physician who has been so subpœnaed strictly professional questions which an ordinary witness, such as a laboring man, could not possibly answer, and which he alone can answer on account of his being specially qualified, the physician in justice to himself should refuse to answer them. The court has no more right to take advantage of the physician's professional knowledge and skill in extorting evidence from him without proper compensation than it would have to take his property; for his knowledge is his property, his capital.

While in a general way it is always proper that every law-abiding citizen should contribute to the Commonwealth anything that lies in his power, whatever his profession may be, by which the ends of justice will be attained, it is only right that he should be sufficiently compensated by the Commonwealth for so doing.

In cases of persons dying suddenly, from violence, or within twenty hours of the time that a physician has been in attendance, the coroner is notified by the attending physician, members of the family, or some one interested in the case. As there is some difference of opinion among physicians and lawyers as to the interpretation of the law bearing upon such cases, it is well that the law should be stated. By the Act of Assembly, March 22, 1867, it is provided: "That it shall be the duty of the coroner of the city and county of Philadelphia to hold an inquest on the body of any deceased person who shall have died a violent death, or whose death shall be sudden; provided, that such sudden death be after an illness of less than twenty-four hours, and that no regular practising physician shall have been in attendance within said time, or that suspicious circumstances shall render the same necessary; which said suspicions shall first be sworn to by one or more citizens of said city." Such being the law, the attending physician may say that, while in cases of death from violence or occurring under suspicious circumstances, it is undoubtedly his duty to notify the coroner, this law cannot be so interpreted as to compel him to notify the coroner in cases of death from chronic disease, even though he may not have been in attendance within twenty-four hours of death.

Let us suppose that a physician, in accordance with that interpretation of the law, signs a death-certificate, assigning some chronic disease as the cause of death, not having seen the patient within twenty hours, or, perhaps, not within a week of death. It is not impossible that in such a case suspicions might be aroused after burial, the body might be exhumed, and a post-mortem examination might reveal poison as the true cause of death. An attending physician, under these circumstances, would certainly be subpœnaed to appear before the coroner to explain his action, even though he were not held for criminal prosecution.

It may be urged, however, if the attending physician notifies the coroner in cases of death from chronic disease, in which he has not been in attendance within a period of twenty-four hours of death, that the family of the deceased will be needlessly annoyed. It will be said that, on notification of death, the coroner will hold an inquest involving the bringing of his jury to the house of the deceased, making a post-mortem examination, outraging the feelings of the family, etc. As a matter of fact, however, there is no necessity that the family should be annoyed in the slightest degree. The coroner, being notified, will either authorize the attending physician to sign the certificate, or send his physician to the house to simply inspect the body, and possibly to ascertain if the family and friends of the deceased are entirely satisfied as to the cause of death.

On the other hand, let us suppose that the attending physician does not notify the coroner in a case of death from chronic disease where he has not been in attendance within a period of twenty hours, and that the attention of the coroner is called to the fact that the life of the deceased was heavily insured, or that the insurance company objects to the payment of the premiums on that ground. Under such circumstances the coroner is obliged to have the body exhumed, a post-mortem examination made, the attending physician and members of the family of deceased perhaps subpœnaed to appear at his office, the inquest only proving that the true cause of death was such as was first assigned in the death-certificate. All such trouble and annoyance can be avoided in such cases by simply notifying the coroner. However, therefore, the law bearing on such cases may be interpreted, why should the attending physician assume any responsibility, and risk future trouble when there is an official regularly appointed for that purpose?

It is sometimes also held by physicians that the law cannot compel the attending physician to notify the coroner in a case of death from violence, if death be delayed several months or years. Such an opinion, however, is a misinterpretation of the law, and would not be sustained, since it is distinctly stated in the act, without qualification, that the coroner shall hold an inquest "on the body of any deceased person who shall have died a violent death." Indeed, even if the attending physician were fully satisfied that the cause of death could not be even remotely traced to some act of violence or injury suffered by the deceased years before death, it would be advisable for him to notify the coroner to relieve himself of any responsibility, in the view of a suit for damages possibly being instituted.

Whatever views physicians may hold as to the propriety of the law regulating the conduct of the coroner, it is well for them to realize the authority enjoyed by that official, at least in this Commonwealth, before entering into any conflict with him. The office is an exceedingly old one, having been in existence hundreds of years, antedating that of any of the judges of our courts. He can subpœna any one to his office at any hour of any day, and commit for contempt. The coroner has an enormous amount of authority, if he chooses to exercise it, and if he abuses it can give those with whom he comes in official contact endless trouble and annoyance. Indeed, so true is this that the office has been abolished in many places. Such being the case, as long as the office exists, the author would recommend to physicians to notify the coroner in all doubtful cases involving his jurisdiction, thereby saving themselves much annoyance, trouble, and loss of time.

In cases of sudden death, or death from violence, or death under suspicious circumstances, the coroner, having been notified, views the body, and if not satisfied as to the cause of death, directs his physician to make a post-mortem examination, the extent and thoroughness of which will depend entirely upon his discretion. It is essential that the results of the examination should be recorded at once in a book kept for that purpose, the examiner not waiting until he reaches his home, trusting to his memory for the facts. Neither should the record of the post-mortem examination made in one book at the time be transferred later to another book, since the objection may be made that the two records are not the same. It is needless to add that the coroner's physician should have his name and address distinctly written in his note-book, so that in case it is unfortunately lost, it may be advertised for, or the opportunity afforded of its return to its owner without delay.

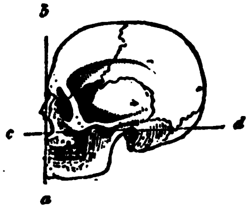
Before recording the results of the post-mortem examination, the place, the year, the day of the month, and the hour of the day should be noted by the examiner. The deceased must then be identified from their own personal knowledge, and not from hearsay, by two witnesses who knew the individual upon whom the post-mortem is to be made. The height of the deceased should then be determined, the examiner being always provided for this purpose with a tape-measure. This may become an important part of the testimony in certain cases, like that of murder, since it may be claimed that the deceased being a taller man, and presumably heavier and stronger than the defendant, the murder was committed in self-defence. The body of the deceased should, therefore, be weighed. In a properly-equipped morgue means are provided for this purpose. In their absence the weight of the body can at least be approximately estimated, and an idea can be obtained as to whether the deceased was strong, well-built, muscular, or weak, sickly, emaciated. The temperature of the body and surrounding atmosphere should be noted; that of the morgue would usually be constant; but if the post-mortem examination be made elsewhere—in a bar-room, in a yard, or in a field—the temperature would be variable, according to circumstances, season of the year, etc. If the medical examiner be called upon to make an examination of a dead body in the place where it was first found, it is very important that all the surroundings should be most carefully and critically observed. If the dead body be found in a room, for example, its condition should be noted as to the position of the tables, chairs, china—whether it was in order or confusion—the latter being probably the state in the case of their having been a struggle. The floor, walls, doors, windows, and furniture should be carefully examined for blood-stains or stains of any kind, foot-marks. The condition of the clothing of the deceased should be noted as to whether it was cut or torn, etc. Indeed, no fact of any kind that could directly or indirectly aid in determining the cause of death, or lead to the arrest and conviction of the murderer, if murder has been committed, should fail to be recognized and recorded by the medical examiner.

A thorough examination having been made of the body externally, and the situation, extent, and nature of the external injuries having been noted, if any such be present, the body should next be examined internally. In making the internal examination it is best to begin with the head, except in cases of asphyxia, as in such cases if the head is opened first the blood is apt to run out of the right side of the heart. The scalp having been divided, and the two parts everted, the skull, after it has been carefully examined, should then be sawed through in such a manner that the calvarium can be securely replaced. The dura mater having been inspected should then be divided and the condition of the arachnoid and pia mater be observed. The brain before removal should be examined as to congestion of its vessels, laceration of its substance, extravasation of blood, etc. After removal of the brain the base of the skull should be carefully examined for fractures. The condition of the brain should be noted as to its consistence, color, the existence of tumors, abscesses. The spinal column should next be opened through its whole extent, and the cord removed, and its condition noted. The thorax and abdomen should then be opened by making an incision extending from the root of the neck to the pubes, dividing the cartilages of the ribs, and the sterno-clavicular ligaments, and reflecting the sternum. The heart and lungs, larynx and trachea should be at once examined *in situ*, and after removal, parts of the organ being preserved. The stomach having been ligated at both the cardiac and pyloric orifices, each orifice being secured by two ligatures, should then be removed by cutting between the two ligatures at each orifice, and placed in a clean glass jar. The intestines should be removed and preserved in a similar manner, though separately from the stomach. The condition of the liver, spleen, pancreas, kidneys, and uro-genital apparatus should be noted and portions of the organs preserved for microscopic examination if necessary. The post-mortem examination having been concluded, the calvarium should be replaced in position, the parts of the scalp inverted, and the latter as well as the abdominal walls brought together and securely sewed.

Ordinarily the dead body submitted for medical examination is either entire or almost so. It not unfrequently, however, happens that the body has been purposely mutilated after death, by a murderer, for example, with the view of escaping detection, or as in cases of death from fire, explosions, railroad accidents. Under such circumstances, when often only parts of the body or bodies can be recovered for examination, the highest anatomical skill may be requisite for the identification of the remains or the determination of the cause of death. But little difficulty, however, should be experienced in determining, for example, whether the bones recovered be human or not, if the greater part of the skeleton, especially if parts of the skull, be submitted for examination. It is only when a bone or a fragment of a bone has been obtained, as from the ruins of a fire, that mistakes as to their true nature are likely to be made by the medical examiner. Inasmuch as the bones of the domestic animals have been frequently mistaken for those of man, even by physicians, if the examiner be in doubt as to the nature of a bone, it would be better for him to submit it to a comparative osteologist for determination, rather than to trust to his own judgment, unless specially qualified by previous osteological studies to give an opinion on the subject.

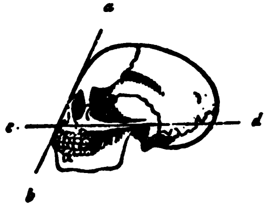
As regards the skull more especially, there is usually no difficulty in determining whether a skull be a human one. The particular race, however, cannot always be indicated, for while there is no difficulty, for example, in distinguishing a Caucasian skull (Fig. 1) from that of a typical negro (Fig. 2), it is not only difficult, but often impossible to exactly identify the many forms of skull intermediate in character between the two. In the identification of human remains the sex, age, and stature are usually to be determined. Inasmuch as the skeleton of the male differs from that of the female as regards the size, weight, strength of the bones, in the relative development of the ridges and prominences serving for the attachment of the muscles, and more particularly in the size and shape of the pelvis (Figs. 3 and 4), all of which peculiarities are fully described in works on anatomy, there is usually no difficulty if the skeleton is entire in determining whether it be that of a male or a female. If, however, a single bone or a fragment of a bone be submitted for an examination it is often so difficult to determine the sex that no positive opinion should be expressed.

Fig. 1.



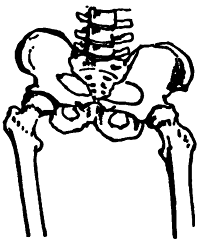
Showing the facial angle of Camper. In European crania usually not exceeding 80°. *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, lines forming the facial angle.

Fig. 2.



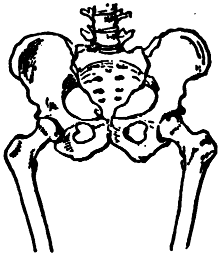
Facial angle of Camper. In the Negro about 70°. *a*,*b*,*c*,*d*, lines forming the facial angle.

Fig. 3.



Male pelvis.

Fig. 4.

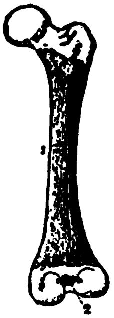


Female pelvis.

The age of a body can be approximately at least inferred from the development of the teeth and the extent of the ossification of the bones. It is important, therefore, that the medical examiner should be familiar with the period and order in which the teeth appear and the bones ossify. In the jaws of a child at full term there are usually found the rudiments of twenty primary and four secondary or permanent teeth, twenty-four teeth in all. The average date of the eruption or cutting of the primary or milk teeth is as follows: The four central incisors appear from five to eight months after birth, the four lateral incisors from seven to ten months, the four anterior molars from twelve to sixteen months, the four canines from fourteen to twenty months, and the four posterior molars from eighteen months to three years. At a period of life varying between six and seven years the jaws contain forty-eight teeth—twenty milk teeth and twenty-eight permanent teeth situated behind the milk teeth, which they will replace as the former are shed. The order in which the permanent teeth appear is as follows: The four anterior molars appear at seven years, the four central incisors at eight years, the four lateral incisors at nine years, the four anterior premolars at ten years, the four posterior premolars at eleven years, the four canines at about twelve years, the four second molars at about fourteen years, the four posterior molars at from eighteen to twenty-one years of age. As a general rule, the teeth of the lower jaw appear first, but in this respect there are exceptions, as also in the order of the appearance of the teeth. It should be mentioned in this connection, also, that in cases of rickets the cutting of the teeth is often delayed, while in syphilis it is premature. In the latter case the teeth have a notched appearance, and often crumble away. With the loss of the teeth and progressive absorption of the alveolar processes due to age, the lower jaw undergoes a marked change in the widening of the angle of its neck, and in the diminution of the width of its body, imparting to the mouth that expression so characteristic of the aged.

The degree of ossification of the lower epiphysis of the femur (Fig. 5) is one of the most certain signs of the age

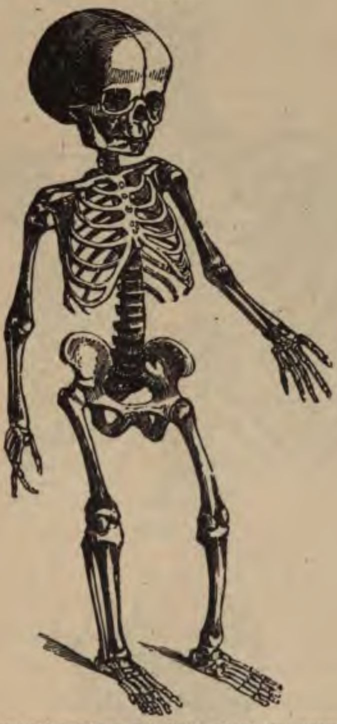
FIG. 5.



From a child at birth, showing a nucleus in the lower epiphysis.

of the fœtus and of the new-born child. Thus if no ossific deposit be found in the cartilaginous epiphysis of the femur it may be stated that the fœtus has not yet reached the eighth month of intrauterine life. If the ossific deposit has attained a diameter of about one line the fœtus has reached full term. If the ossific deposit measures more than one-quarter of an inch the child has lived after birth for some little time. The length of the skeleton of the child at birth (Fig. 6) is usually about sixteen inches. Ossification begins at the extremities of most of the long bones at the end of the first year, and progresses from that time on until ossification is completed. The epiphyses of all the long bones are usually found united to their shafts in the male at about twenty-four years, in the female at about twenty-two years. After ossification has once been completed it is extremely difficult, if possible, to determine exactly the age from an examination of the skeleton alone. It may be mentioned, however, that the bones of the sternum (Fig. 7) are usually found ununited until after forty, those of the sacrum (Fig. 8) and os coccygis

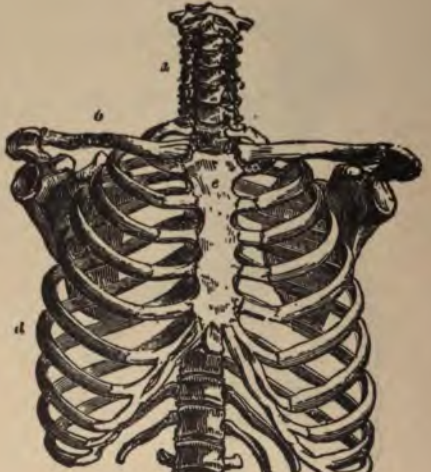
FIG. 6.



The natural skeleton of a child about two years old.

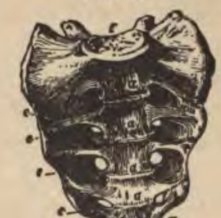
until sixty years of age. The height of a body may be approximately estimated from the skeleton, the latter being entire by placing the bones in position and adding from one inch and a half to two inches to the length to supply the missing soft parts. In the absence of the skull

Fig. 7.



Sternum.

Fig. 8.



Sacrum. (Anterior surface.)

there should be added about ten inches to the height of the spine of the seventh cervical vertebræ from the ground.

A skeleton may be identified as that of some particular person many years even after death through the presence of deformities, fractures, callus, etc. The production of callus is the result of the reparative process that takes place in the case of fractured bones, and its presence proves that some time must have elapsed between the time of fracture and death. The absence of such callus in cases of death following fractures would clearly indicate that death followed soon after the injury causing the fracture, and that in the case of fracture of the skull the injury was the cause of death. Under certain circumstances it may become a matter of importance to determine from an examination of the skeleton alone the length of time that the body has been buried. It may be said that ordinarily within ten years after burial the soft parts of a body entirely disappear; the bones, however, may resist decomposition for thirty or forty years, particularly if the surrounding soil is dry. It is well known, however, that the skeletons of individuals buried in leaden or stone coffins have been found in a tolerable state of preservation even after a lapse of more than a thousand years.

After the coroner has held his inquest, the coroner's physician and the witnesses given their testimony, and the jury submitted their virdict, the defendant, in case of the verdict being guilty, is then remanded to the district attorney's office. The case then comes up before the grand jury, to which the coroner's physician states substantially what he has already said at the coroner's inquest. If the grand jury finds a true bill the case then goes to court; the trial is set for a certain day, is finally held, and the coroner's physician is subpœnaed for the third time to appear in court.

If the court is aware that the coroner's physician or any of the medical experts engaged in the case have large practice or are connected as lecturers with any particular medical schools, etc., it is very considerate, as a general rule, arranging its business so as to inconvenience them as little as possible. It is incumbent, however, upon the physician, whether he be the coroner's physician or retained as an expert for the defence, to treat the court with every possible respect, to be always punctual in attendance, and if he be unavoidably delayed by professional exigencies, to send the court word explaining the cause of non-attendance. The court, however, will not submit to any of the physicians subpœnaed straggling in at any hour of the day with no excuse to offer for their non-attendance but detention by their every-day practice.

At the trial, the medical witness, if he be the coroner's physician, is examined first by the prosecution, by the district attorney. Having given his testimony, he is cross-examined by the counsel for the defence, and is then usually re-examined by the district attorney, and there usually the examination ends. In giving evidence in court, the medical witness should always maintain a dignified, composed demeanor. He should never be arrogant or show any irritability, still less lose his temper, however much he may be annoyed by the examination or cross-examination. He should never forget that the object of the prosecution is to elicit all the evidence that will lead to conviction; the object of the defence to try to rebut, break down all that the prosecution hopes to establish. The medical witness should answer so that he can be heard by the whole court, addressing himself more particulary to the jury. His answers should be brief and given in the simplest language, all technical terms being avoided as much as possible. Finally, the medical witness should never be ashamed of saying in open court that he does not know. The court does not expect the medical witness to know everything. Nothing is more foolish for a witness to hazard a guess in answer to a question for fear of being thought ignorant.

In this connection it may be mentioned that dying declarations are accepted in law as evidence without being sworn to. It is naturally presumed that all statements made at such a solemn crisis must be sincere, believed at least to be true by the dying person even if subsequently shown not to be so. The attending physician under such circumstances having expressed the opinion that the patient is dying and in sound mind, a magistrate should be summoned to take down any statements that the dying person may wish to make. Should it not be possible to obtain the services of a magistrate, then the attending physician can take down the dying declarations. The physician should, however, limit himself to writing down the exact words of the dying person without offering any interpretation whatever. The statement should be read over to the dying person and if possible his signature to it obtained.

CHAPTER II.

Signs of Death—Cessation of Circulation and Respiration—Loss of Sensibility of the Eyes to Light—Ashy Pallor—Loss of Heat—Rigor Mortis—Cadaveric Spasm—Suggillation—Putrefaction—Conversion of Bodies into Adipocere—Length of Time Elapsing Since Death—Remote and Proximate Cause of Death—Symptoms and Post-mortem Appearance of Death from Disease of Brain, Heart, and Lungs.

It is frequently stated that persons have been buried alive, or we hear of individuals having been aroused with great difficulty from a state of trance or catalepsy, premature burial being thereby fortunately prevented. If the slightest doubt prevails as to whether a person is dead, a physician should certainly not give a death-certificate, still less contemplate opening the body. While there is no doubt that all accounts of persons being buried alive are very much exaggerated, nevertheless, as these statements may not be entirely without foundation, it is most important that the physician should be familiar with the signs of death. There are a number of signs by which a living body can be distinguished from a dead body. The continuous cessation of the circulation and respiration may be regarded unequivocally as indicating death. It is impossible to conceive of a human being living for any length of time—an hour, for example—unless the heart beats or the lungs expand and contract. Not unfrequently, however, it is very difficult to determine positively whether the heart is beating or not, or to state positively that respiration has entirely ceased.

It is well known that certain animals, like the marmot, are in the habit, during the winter months, of hybernating. This condition is one of deep and prolonged sleep. The beats of the heart are reduced to three or four a minute; the respirations are so infrequent, and follow each other at such long intervals, that the most experienced and careful observer will often find it difficult to convince himself that the blood is really circulating, and that the animal is breathing. Nevertheless, such is the case, for, towards the spring, the creature begins to show evidence of returning vitality. The heart increases in the strength and number of its beats, the respiration increases in its frequency and force, and with the spring once well set in the normal activity of the animal is re-established.

A similar condition is presented, to a certain extent, in the case of human beings in a state of trance or catalepsy, and in the case of those who have been suffering from prolonged disease of a low typhoid state. Under such circumstances, the heart often beats so slowly and infrequently, the respiratory movements of the chest are so slight, that the most careful and most close inspection is required to determine whether the patient is alive. In such cases, however, if a ligature be bound around one of the fingers, the part between the ligature and the end of the finger, if the blood is still circulating, will become a deep red or purple in color, through the congestion due to the arrest of the circulation at that point. But no such change will be observed if life is extinct. Further, if respiration has not entirely ceased, by placing a mirror in front of the mouth the watery vapor exhaled can usually be detected through its condensing as a slight cloud upon the glass. The presence of such a cloud, however faint, is a proof that the person is still living.

A characteristic sign of death is the loss of sensibility of the eyes to light. When a lighted candle is brought near to the eye, the pupil contracts, and as it is removed from the eye the pupil dilates. This change in the size of the pupil may be regarded as a characteristic of vitality; for, though the phenomena may occur within a few hours after death, the muscular fibres of the iris, sooner or later, like all muscular fibres, lose their power of contractility. Atropia, also, on account of its effect in dilating the pupil, may be used as determining whether life is extinct.

The peculiar ashy pallor of the body may be regarded as a sign of death, though not a characteristic one, since it is not present in death from all diseases, as in a person dying, for instance, from jaundice or from yellow fever.

One of the most remarkable of vital phenomena is the power man possesses of maintaining the temperature of his body at about 98.6° F., whatever the character of the surroundings, whether the region be tropical or arctic, whether the season be winter or summer. After death, however, the body begins to lose heat, and at first very quickly. During the first three hours after death the body loses as much as three and a half degrees per hour. The temperature then gradually falls at the rate of a degree and a half an hour until, within between fifteen and twenty-four hours after death, it is that of the surrounding atmosphere.

Loss of heat is a characteristic sign of death, but there are certain conditions which influence the rate at which the body cools. Bodies that are thin and emaciated cool more quickly than fat ones, fat being a non-conductor. The bodies of young children lose heat more rapidly than those of adults, and the bodies of old people more rapidly than those of individuals in the prime of life. A body that is exposed to the air will lose its heat more quickly than when it is inclosed, and a body unclothed will lose heat more quickly than if it were clothed. If the room in which a dead body is lying be large and airy, the heat will be given off more rapidly than if the room be a small, close, and confined one. A body immersed in water loses its heat more rapidly than when it is exposed to air.

It should be mentioned in this connection that in persons dying from yellow fever, smallpox, tetanus, cholera, and from some other acute diseases, there often occurs a rise instead of a fall of temperature. The cause of this increase of temperature, amounting in certain instances to as much as nine degrees Fahr., is not as yet understood. A characteristic sign of death is rigor mortis, or the stiffening of the muscles throughout the body. Rigor mortis may set in immediately, or may be delayed till fifteen to twenty hours, after death. It may last only a few moments, or for hours, or even weeks. The variations in the time of its appearance and duration appear to depend upon the previous condition of the body. The order in which the muscles pass into the condition of rigor mortis is a very definite one. The muscles of the eye first become rigid; then successively the muscles of the neck, chest, upper extremities, and finally the muscles of the lower extremities. Rigor mortis disappears in the same order; that is, the muscles of the neck relax first. The muscles of the extremities may be still rigid, even though the remaining muscles are relaxed. After the rigor mortis has entirely passed off the general pliancy of the body is restored, and decomposition at once begins. Rigor mortis is due to the coagulation of myosin, differing in this respect from ordinary muscular contraction.

It is often asserted that in certain instances, as in death from electricity, and in the case of animals hunted to death, rigor mortis does not occur. This statement is erroneous, inasmuch as rigor mortis is the sequence of death from any cause. But, in the instances just mentioned, it is so slight as to escape observation. Cadaveric spasm, or the spasm often occurring at the moment of death, in the case of persons who have died from sudden or violent deaths, though resembling rigor mortis, and after passing into that condition, is not identical with it. Cadaveric spasm, as it occurs in cases of suicide, appears to be due to all the vital energy having been concentrated in the one final muscular effort, and not at all to coagulation of the myosin of the muscle. The weapon in such cases is often grasped with such firmness that after death it requires considerable force to remove it.

In connection with the signs of death, the condition known as cadaveric lividity or suggillation may be appropriately mentioned. It is the result of the settling of blood in the capillaries, and gives rise to violet-colored or livid patches, which, while at first isolated, afterwards coalesce. Such discolorations are observed in the most dependent parts of the body, such as the back under surface of the neck, calves of the legs, etc. When occurring in the lungs and other internal organs, cadaveric lividity is known as hypostatic congestion. Cadaveric lividity is sometimes mistaken for a bruise. The latter condition can, however, be readily distinguished from cadaveric lividity, since, if a bruise be divided by a scalpel, either blood will flow or a clot will be found.

Putrefaction, or the decomposition of nitrogenous substances by certain bacteria, with the development of foul-smelling products, is usually regarded as the most positive sign of death. The length of time intervening between death and the beginning of putrefaction varies very considerably according to the conditions of the body as well as those of the surroundings. Thus, fat and flabby bodies, those of new-born children, and of women dying in childbirth, putrefy rapidly, probably on account of the amount of fluid present in the body under such circumstances. The bodies of persons dying from exhaustive diseases, such as typhus fever, or from injuries involving the bruising and mangling of the bodies, or from poisonous gases like coal-gas, etc., undergo putrefaction quickly. On the other hand, putrefaction is retarded in cases of death from alcohol, phosphorus, arsenic, coal-gas, and certain narcotic poisons. While the phenomena of putrefaction are undoubtedly due, as already mentioned, to the presence of certain bacteria, the products of the decomposition of the albuminous substances being subsequently modified by the oxidizing action of the atmosphere, present under ordinary circumstances, nevertheless, the rapidity of the process will be greatly influenced, not only by the amount of moisture present in the atmosphere, but by the temperature of the latter.

Indeed, putrefaction is arrested in the presence of perfectly dry air. Thus, in the sandy deserts of Arabia and Africa, a dead body, losing rapidly its fluids, dries up and mummifies. On the other hand, bodies buried naked or but little clothed in wooden coffins, in shallow graves to which the air has ordinarily access, putrefy rapidly. The influence of temperature in promoting or retarding putrefaction is well shown by the fact that bodies putrefy more rapidly in summer than in winter. Indeed, putrefaction is entirely arrested at a temperature of 32° F., as well known; bodies of men and animals buried in ice for nearly a hundred years have been found in a state of perfect preservation after exhumation. The temperature most favorable to putrefaction appears to be between 70° and 100° F., a temperature of 212° arresting it. Putrefaction is undoubtedly due to the presence of bacteria, its progress being modified by the condition of the body at the time of death, its age, sex, the amount of moisture and temperature of the atmosphere. Nevertheless, as it has been observed that the decomposition of bodies of the same general character buried in the same kind of coffins and graves varies very considerably, there must be other conditions than those just referred to, and not so well understood in their effects, which influences the rapidity of putrefaction.

It may be mentioned that bodies putrefy more rapidly in air than in water, and more rapidly in air or water than in earth. Inasmuch as the progress of putrefaction is influenced by so many conditions, it is impossible to give anything but a very general description of the process. As a general rule, it may be said, in the case of bodies exposed to the open air, that within a period after death of from one to three days in summer, and three to six days in winter, there appears a greenish or greenish-yellow spot upon the abdomen about three inches in diameter, accompanied by the peculiar odor of putrefaction. The eyeball at the same time becomes soft and yielding. During the next succeeding few days this greenish discoloration spreads over the body in coalescing spots, and reddish streaks make their appearance along the course of the bloodvessels. Within ten days the epidermis begins to loosen, blisters with fluid at the same time beginning to be formed. The chest and abdomen become at the same time distended and swollen, with the gases, in the mean time, developed. By the end of two or three weeks the blisters have broken, maggots have made their appearance, and the nails have loosened. The walls of the body cavities next burst open, discharging their contents. The softened flesh falls away from the bones, the skeleton thereby becoming exposed. The sexes finally become undistinguishable, except in the case of the uterus being recognized, the last of the internal organs to putrefy.

As a general rule, the order in which the internal organs putrefy is quite a regular one. Inferences from their condition as to the time elapsing since death are far more trustworthy, therefore, than those based upon an examination of the body externally. The first part of the body to putrefy internally is the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea, which becomes in color a dirty red, at the same time that the abdomen becomes greenish externally, as just described. The next organ to decompose is the brain of young infants. Then follow the stomach and intestines. In this connection it should be mentioned that the ordinary post-mortem redness of the mucous membrane of the stomach often resembles so closely that due to poisoning, that the superficial examiner might be readily deceived, and attribute such a condition to poison having been taken. The spleen, omentum, and mesentery, and liver, if healthy at time of death, may resist putrefaction for several weeks. The brain in the adult, though a soft structure, does not usually putrefy before the fourth or fifth week. The next organs to putrefy are usually the heart and lungs. Then follow the kidneys, œsophagus, pancreas, diaphragm, and arteries. The last organ to decompose is the uterus. In certain cases the uterus has been recognized even seven months after death. This fact is an important one, as we shall see hereafter in considering such questions as the possibility of a pregnancy having existed, of a fœticide having been committed, etc.

It should be mentioned that, under certain circumstances, a dead body, instead of undergoing putrefaction in the ordinary manner, is converted into the substance known as adipocere; so called on account of its general resemblance to a combination of fat and wax. Adipocere, being chemically either ammonium or calcium stearate or oleate, is probably produced through the combination of a fatty acid of the fat with the ammonium resulting from the decomposition of the nitrogeneous tissues, the ammonium being often replaced afterwards by calcium. The formation of adipocere being therefore a saponification, the presence of water, as might be expected, is essential to its production. Dead bodies are, therefore, converted into adipocere only in graves containing water, or in wet or at least very moist soil. Inasmuch as dead bodies lying in water for any length of time may be converted into adipocere, it becomes a matter of importance to determine the length of time required for such conversion, since it will enable the medical examiner to state, in a general way at least, how long the body has been lying in the water when it was found. As the result of observations and experiments it may be said that, on the average, the body of a new-born child will be changed into adipocere after remaining in water between five and six weeks. An adult body requires, for complete conversion into adipocere, one year if immersed in water, and three years or more if buried in wet earth.

Having described in a general way the signs of death, there still remains for consideration the question as to the medical examiner being enabled from such signs alone to determine positively the length of time which has elapsed since death. That it is highly important that the medical examiner should be able to give such testimony has been well shown in cases of murder, such as those in which the defendant proved an alibi, but in which it was also proved by the medical testimony that the wounds causing the death were not inflicted during the period that the defendant claimed he was absent. It must be remembered, however, notwithstanding the verdict of guilty in the cases just referred to, that any estimate as to the length of time elapsing since death based upon post-mortem examination alone can only be approximative. In a general way, therefore, it can only be stated in the case of the body being unburied and exposed to the atmosphere, that if the body is only slightly cold and the jaws beginning to stiffen, the eyes glazed and the eyeballs sunken, death has occurred within a period of from fifteen minutes to four hours. If, however, the entire body be cold and rigid, and there be cadaveric lividity, death has occurred between one to four days. If the abdomen has turned green and the odor of putrefaction is perceptible, the body is cold and pliant, the rigor mortis having passed away, death has taken place within from one to three days in summer and from three to six days in winter. If greenish-brown stains and dark red lines are found extending more or less over a greenish-yellow body, together with relaxation of the sphincter ani muscle, then death has occurred within a period of from eight to ten days in summer, ten to twenty days in winter. If the entire body is green, the chest and abdomen enormously distended, if open blisters are found over the skin, and maggots in the muscles, the nails falling out, the color of the eyes unrecognizable, then death has occurred within a period of from two to three weeks in summer, of from four to six weeks in winter. If the contents of the chest and abdomen have been discharged, some of the bones bare, the eyes enormously swollen, death has taken place within a period of from two to four months. Whatever be the remote cause of death in any particular instance, whether it be due to disease, injury, wounds, or fractures, it may be referred approximately, at least, to an arrest of the action of the brain, heart, or lungs. In order to be able to determine the cause of death, the medical examiner should be familiar with the symptoms of death as due to the three causes just mentioned, together with the post-mortem appearance accompanying them.

The symptoms of death, beginning at the brain, or coma, are stupor, insensibility to external impressions, loss of consciousness, slow, stertorous, irregular breathing; the respiration and circulation ceasing as the medulla becomes affected. The post-mortem appearances presented in the case of death beginning at the brain are effusion of blood into the cavities, due to apoplexy, rupture of the blood-vessels from fracture of the skull, embolism, abscess, congestion, and compression. Death beginning at the heart or syncope may be due to a deficiency in the quantity of the blood or anæmia; or in the quality or asthenia. Death from anæmia may be caused by rupture of an aneurism, or from a uterine hemorrhage, or from a division of a large vessel like the carotid artery. The symptoms of such conditions are paleness, lividity of lips, dimness of vision, vertigo, slow, fluttering, weak pulse, ringing in the ears, hallucination, with more or less delirium and nausea and loss of brain power. On post-mortem examination the heart is usually found contracted and empty, especially if the latter is examined shortly after death.

Death due to the asthenic condition occurs in fatty degeneration of the heart, in exhaustive diseases of any kind, starvation, and in poisoning from prussic acid. The symptoms in such cases are cold hands and feet, lividity of lips, nose, and extremities, great muscular weakness, feeble pulse, senses and intelligence retained usually till the last. After death the heart is found contracted, or its cavities are dilated and flabby, and contain blood. Death beginning at the lungs, or asphyxia, is caused by mechanical obstacles, such as foreign bodies in the air-passages. Respiration may be arrested by spasm of the glottis, due to nervous excitement, or by paralysis of the respiratory muscles. The symptoms of a person dying from asphyxia are lividity of the face, great dyspnœa, vertigo, loss of consciousness, and convulsions. In death from asphyxia the venous system and the right side of the heart and lungs are found filled with dark blood. The left side of the heart and the arterial system, if rigor mortis has set in, are, however, usually found empty.

Whatever may be the remote cause of death, the immediate cause is then to be looked for in the brain, heart, or lungs. A characteristic set of symptoms precedes death accompanied by characteristic post-mortem appearances in most cases. The medical examiner should be able, therefore, to usually determine at the least the approximate cause of death. It sometimes happens, however, that notwithstanding that the symptoms are known, and that a most careful post-mortem examination has been made, the cause of death cannot be positively determined. Under such circumstances it may be supposed that there has been a sudden stoppage of the heart through reflex nervous inhibition, as occurs in persons who have drunk cold water when in an overheated condition, or as the result of some violent emotion. In such cases no post-mortem lesion of any kind may be found. It can only be said then that death may be supposed to have been due to some nervous influence. It is not worth while, however, for the medical examiner to guess or speculate about the cause of death. The most prudent course to pursue, in reply to any questions, is to admit that the cause of death cannot be stated.

CHAPTER III.

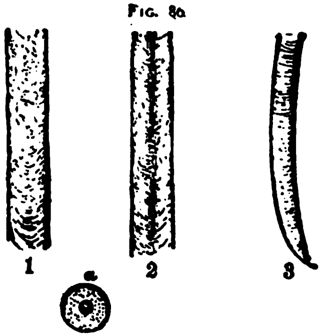
Wounds—Medico-Legal Definition of Wounds—Comparison of Wounds with Weapon Inflicting Them and Clothes of Deceased—Incised, Contused, Penetrating Wounds—Suicidal, Homicidal, Accidental Wounds—Gunshot Wounds—Causes of Death from Wounds.

A WOUND, from a purely surgical point of view, is regarded as a solution of continuity of the soft parts occasioned by external violence. The medico-legal idea of a wound is, however, far more comprehensive, embracing all injuries of the body, external or internal, with or without a solution of continuity of the skin, produced suddenly by external violence. As the danger of a wound will depend on the age and constitution of the person, its position, the weapon by which it was inflicted, the amount of hemorrhage, and numerous other circumstances, it is impossible for a physician to state positively whether a wound will prove fatal or not. Wounds at first apparently trivial have subsequently, in many cases, as is well known, been the cause of death. The medical witness should, therefore, express himself most cautiously if he replies at all to the questions so often asked, "Will such a wound prove fatal?" "Was such a wound necessarily mortal?"

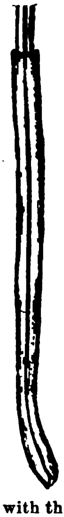
In making a post-mortem examination in cases where death is due to wounds, it is most important that the medical examiner should satisfy himself, not only that the wound was the cause of death, but also that the remaining organs were healthy, or at least were not in such a condition that death could be attributed in any way to them, or to any other cause than the one assigned. On more than one occasion has the defendant been acquitted owing to such neglect, giving rise in the minds of the jury to the doubt as to whether disease or the wound was the real cause of death. On the other hand, as in a celebrated case, the defendant would have been convicted of murder, it being in evidence that the deceased, a young girl, had received from him a severe beating, had not the true cause of death, the poison taken, been well established by the medical examination.

In cases of death from wounds the medical examiner should carefully note their exact situation, direction, and extent. If the weapon by which the wounds were known or supposed to have been inflicted has been obtained, it should be compared by the medical examiner with the

FIG. 9.



Human hair. 1. The hair of a child. 2. Hair of an adult. 3. Pointed extremity of the hair of the eyebrow. *a*. Transverse section of the hair showing the cortical and medullary portion, and air-cells in the centre of the cylinder.

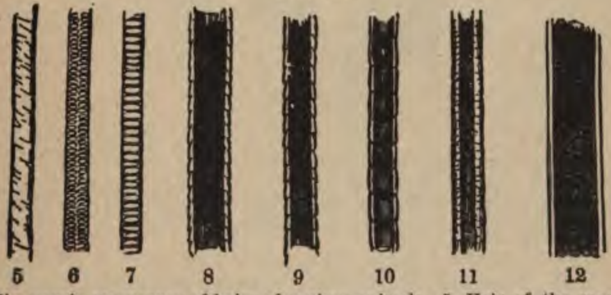


Human hair with the tubular sheath as torn out by force.

wounds themselves, so that, on subsequent examination, he can positively state whether such wounds as were found could have been inflicted by the weapon submitted. The clothes of the deceased should be carefully inspected, and any rents, cuts, or tears found compared with the wounds in the body and with the weapon by which they were inflicted. Hairs and fibres found upon the weapon supposed to have inflicted the fatal wound, or upon the person of the accused, should be examined with the microscope and compared with those of the clothing worn by the deceased.

As a general rule, human hairs (Fig. 9) can be readily distinguished from those of animals, or from fibres of cotton, linen, silk, wool, etc. The hairs of the lower animals, some of which are represented in Fig. 10, differ in many respects from those of man, being generally coarser, thicker, shorter, and less transparent. Microscopically, the most striking differences in hairs are presented by the cells and linear markings of their cortical portions. The fibres of cotton (Fig. 11, 1) are flattened bands disposed in a spiral or twisted manner. Those of linen (Fig. 11, 2) are rectili-

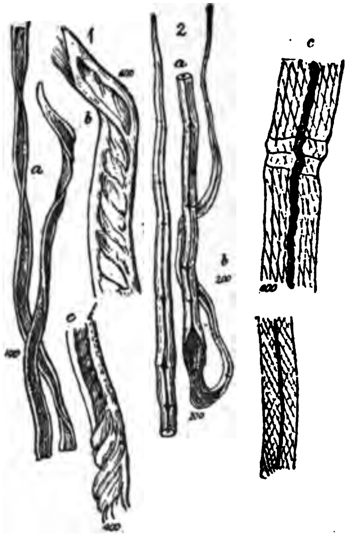
FIG. 10.



Microscopic appearance of hairs of various animals. 5. Hair of the spaniel. 6. Hair or fur of the rabbit. 7. Hair of the hare. 8. Hair of the horse. 9. Hair of the goat. 10. Hair of the fox. 11. Hair of the cow. 12. Hair of the fallow deer.

near, tapering to a point and presenting pointed markings at unequal distances. Silk fibres are cylindrical in shape, almost entirely free from markings, and refract light powerfully. The fibres of wool are rather irregular in form and unequal in thickness.

Fig. 11.



1. **Cotton.**—*a*, normal condition; *b*, portion treated with sulphuric acid and iodine; *c*, fragment of gun-cotton.

2. **Flax.**—*a*, normal fibre; *b*, portion boiled with nitric acid; *c*, treated with nitric acid, and afterwards with sulphuric acid and iodine.

The importance of making a thorough post-mortem examination in cases of death from violence is well shown in cases of persons crushed to death, as by a heavily-loaded wagon. It is well known that, although the external signs of violence in such cases may be limited to a few abrasions, the internal injuries causing death may be of the most extensive and serious character.

Wounds are usually described as being in character incised, lacerated, contused, punctured, and penetrating. Incised wounds may generally be recognized by the regularity and evenness of the cut; and it might naturally be supposed that they would be made by cutting weapons, penetrating wounds being supposed to be inflicted by pointed instruments, and contused wounds by blunt ones. It must be admitted, however, that in certain cases, as in wounds inflicted by broken glass or china, which resemble exactly incised wounds, it might be very difficult to say how the wounds had been made. Indeed, it is impossible for the medical examiner, though often asked, to state positively whether a wound was inflicted with a particular kind of weapon.

It often becomes a matter of importance to determine whether a wound was inflicted before or after death. In the case of an incised wound this is not very difficult, since, if made before death, the edges of the wound are everted and more or less filled with coagulated blood, principally of an arterial character, or with granulations, pus, or sloughs, if any length of time has elapsed before death. Contused wounds, if made during life, are characterized by the black-and-blue discoloration due to the rupture of small vessels, and the effusion of blood into the cellular tissue under the skin. The situation, extent, and direction of a wound should be most carefully observed and noted by the medical examiner, as it may become essential under certain circumstances to determine whether the wound was suicidal, homicidal, or accidental. In cases of persons taking their own lives, the mouth, forehead, the region over the heart, etc., are usually chosen if fire-arms were used; the throat or heart if the wounds were inflicted with cutting instruments. While ordinarily accessible parts of the body are selected by suicides, it must not be forgotten that insane persons, in committing suicide, have inflicted wounds upon themselves in most inaccessible parts, such as the back of the head and neck. It is well known that insane persons have killed themselves by falling backwards, their heads striking upon some hard substances, or by shooting themselves through the back of the head. The fact of a person being found dead shot through the back of the ear might suggest that the wound was homicidal. It would not, however, prove it; since it is well known that insane persons have taken their lives in that very way. Incised wounds of the throat, especially if the direction of the wound be from left to right, the deceased being right-handed, are usually regarded as presumptive of the death being suicidal.

In this connection it should be remembered, however, that a very common way of committing murder is by cutting the throat of the victim, the murderer standing behind; a wound inflicted in such a manner would resemble that committed by a suicide. On the other hand, the irregularity of the wound often observed in such cases, and sometimes submitted as a proof that the wound was homicidal, and attributable to the resistance offered by the deceased in his struggle for life, might just as well be accounted for on the supposition that it was suicidal and due to the nervousness and indecision of the deceased. A homicidal can usually be distinguished from a suicidal wound by its direction. Thus, for example, if a man were found dead with a wound in the neck of such a character that it could be positively stated that the weapon had been partially turned and withdrawn, and again plunged into the neck in a different direction, as is sometimes done by German butchers, the proof would be strong that the wound was homicidal. Or, if the nature of the wound in the neck indicated that it had been made by cutting from within outwards, as is often done by English butchers in the killing of sheep, it would be strong presumptive evidence that murder had been committed.

Accidental wounds are usually found in such parts of the body as are exposed. If wounds, the nature of which might otherwise lead to the supposition that they had been made accidentally, are found upon both sides of the body, the presumption would then be that they were homicidal. Gunshot wounds are essentially contusions. Owing, however, to the vitality of the parts struck by the projectile being destroyed there ensues a process of sloughing. In this respect gunshot wounds differ from ordinary wounds. They differ very much in appearance, according to the nature of the projectile, to the distance from which the piece was discharged, etc. As a general rule the hemorrhage following a gunshot wound is not very great, unless some of the large vessels are wounded. It should be mentioned, however, that though the external hemorrhage may not be very great, owing to the form and size of the wound, the internal hemorrhage may be so severe as to prove fatal. If the weapon be in close proximity to the body at the moment that it was discharged, the wound made is large, the skin is denuded, blackened, and partly burned. The hair and clothes are also usually scorched. The orifice of entrance of the missile, if it be a ball, is depressed and larger than that of the exit orifice. The character of the entrance orifice of the wound will depend upon the shape of the missile, the velocity with which it was travelling, and the distance from which it was fired. Thus, a wound made by a conoidal ball, like that of a minie rifle, is linear in form. Such a wound produces but little external, though considerable internal, injury. On the other hand, the wound made by a rifle ball is ragged and large. A ball after entering the body may, as is well known, be so deflected from its course by striking a bone or a tendon, etc., as to pass entirely around the body and so reach finally the point of entrance. If a gunshot wound be caused by a load of shot, the appearance presented will depend upon the distance from which the shot was fired. If the weapon discharged be within twelve inches of the body, the wound will usually be a single one. Beyond that distance each shot will make a single individual wound. It should be mentioned that a single shot might cause death, as in the case of the wounding of the aorta. Serious, if not fatal, wounds may be caused by wadding and gunpowder alone if the weapon be within three or four inches of the body.

With reference to the committing of suicide by means of fire-arms, it may be mentioned that in fully four-fifths of the cases reported the part of the body selected for the infliction of the wounds was the head, the mouth being the part more particularly chosen. Under certain circumstances it may become important for the medical examiner to be able to state, in the case of death from wounds, the real cause of death, whether immediate or remote. The immediate cause of death from a wound is either hemorrhage or shock, the latter being the result of a powerful impression made upon the nervous centres. Of the remote causes of death from wounds the most common are tetanus or lock-jaw, erysipelas, hospital gangrene, surgical operations, including the use of ether or chloroform. The danger of wounds depends, to a great extent, upon the parts of the body affected. Thus scalp wounds are not usually dangerous unless followed by erysipelas. It should be remembered, however, in cases of wounds of the head, that a fracture or effusion of blood upon the brain, or concussion, may be produced by a blow, even though the scalp be uninjured. It is most important that the effects of concussion should not be mistaken for those of intoxication. Unfortunately in too many instances persons arrested upon the charge of intoxication have died in station-houses from concussion of the brain, when their lives might have been saved had medical attendance been summoned.

Wounds of the face are not usually dangerous unless the orbit be involved, as in penetration of the orbital plate by the point of an umbrella thrust into the face. The danger of wounds of the neck is due to the presence of the great vessels the division of which, in case of the throat, gives rise to severe hemorrhage. The trachea and larynx may be divided, however, without necessarily proving fatal, unless the blood flows into the trachea in such quantity as to cause death. Death from wounds of the chest is usually due to hemorrhage from the heart, lungs, or great vessels. In cases of wounds of the abdomen, involving the liver, stomach, or intestines, the cause of death is frequently peritonitis. With regard to wounds of the bladder it must be borne in mind that, if disturbed, it may be readily ruptured by a blow upon the abdomen, the cause of death being usually peritonitis. Frequently, however, under such circumstances, there may be no signs of external injury. In wounds of the spine the danger is proportional to the extent to which the spinal cord is involved, death taking place instantaneously if the medulla or upper portion of the spinal cord be wounded. The danger in wounds of the generative organs is due to the severe hemorrhage which usually ensues. In the male sex, in the case of the insane, castration and amputation of the penis are frequently self-inflicted.

CHAPTER IV.

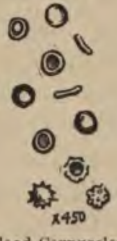
Blood-Stains—Chemical, Microscopical, Spectroscopical Methods of Investigation—Coagulation of Blood—Conditions Influencing Coagulation.

NOT unfrequently, in cases of murder, it becomes necessary to determine if certain dark stains, such as are found on a knife, linen, underwear, pieces of wood, etc., were made by blood. The appearance presented by blood-stains will vary according to their size, shape, and color. Usually the stain consists of distinct spots; it may, however, be a mere streak or film. The color of recent blood-stains is red, that of old ones brown or brownish-red. It will be more or less modified according to the nature of the material upon which the blood has fallen. Thus the color of blood upon soft wood, linen, or cloth is dark; that upon a polished metallic surface is shining. There are three methods of examining stains supposed to have been made by blood, the chemical, the microscopical, the spectroscopical, all of which, on account of the importance of the subject, merit at least a brief description. The chemical method is based upon the fact that the hæmoglobin of the blood is soluble in cold water. If the suspected blood-stain is in sufficient quantity and not so old that the hæmoglobin has been converted into hæmatin by proper manipulation, a solution of the coloring matter of the blood can be obtained and then tested. If the article stained be a linen shirt, for example, a small piece should be cut out and suspended on a test-tube containing cold distilled water. In a few minutes, or longer, if the stain be an old one, the coloring matter of the blood will pass into the water, coloring it red. If the stained material to be examined is attached to wood or a knife-blade, it must be scraped or cut off and then soaked in water. Should the solution be not complete, a trace of citric acid or a little ammonia may be added, the latter not affecting the color of the solution. The solution so obtained should then be heated in a test-tube over a spirit-lamp. If the solution be that of the coloring matter of the blood, it will coagulate, the red color will disappear, and a brownish-green material will be precipitated. In this way a solution of the coloring matter of the blood may usually be distinguished from other red solutions, such as those of red prints, logwood, kino, madder, cochineal, which do not coagulate when heated, and which change their color when ammonia is added.

Stains made by red paint or by lemon-juice on iron, while slightly resembling blood-stains, can be distinguished from the latter through their color becoming a bluish, inky black on addition of tincture of galls, ferro-cyanide of potassium, or by other tests for iron. Another test for blood, that known as the guaiacum test, is based upon the fact that the resin of guaiacum when oxidized assumes a sapphire-blue color, and that this change in the color of the resin can be induced by the addition of blood and peroxide of hydrogen together, but not by the addition of blood alone. A convenient way of applying the guaiacum test, frequently made use of by the author, is to add a few drops of a freshly-prepared tincture of guaiacum to a small quantity of water, by which the resin is precipitated. The water holding the resin in suspension is then divided into two portions. To one portion a few drops of peroxide of hydrogen dissolved in ether are added, to the other portion a few drops of the solution supposed to contain the coloring matter of the blood. In neither case will any change in the color of the resin be observed. Now, to the first portion, that containing the resin and the etherized peroxide, add a few drops of the suspected solution; to the second portion, that containing the resin and the suspected solution, a few drops of the etherized peroxide of hydrogen. In both cases will the resin assume the sapphire-blue color. Should the solution be turbid through excess of the resin, a few drops of alcohol will instantly clear it. It should be mentioned in this connection that the resin of guaiacum in the presence of peroxide of hydrogen is oxidized, turns blue by the addition of bile, saliva, red wine, as well as by blood. The color of bile and saliva, however, should serve to distinguish these secretions from blood, while in the case of red wine several hours are required to produce the blue color in the resin. It will be observed that the existence of blood is not directly proved by the chemical tests just described, but inferred from the presence of its coloring matter or hæmoglobin, and in most cases is only presumptively established.

The second or microscopic method of proving the existence of blood depends on the ability of the examiner to treat the material submitted to him in such a way that if it be blood the corpuscles, and more especially the red ones, may be sufficiently restored to admit of identification under the microscope, or at least to enable him to obtain the crystalline forms incidental to the changes of their coloring matter. The separation of the corpuscles from a material consisting of pieces of linen, wood, or iron stained with blood mixed with dirt, etc., is a far more difficult operation, however, than that of demonstrating simply the presence of blood-crystals. If the material submitted for examination is a piece of linen, for example, stained with what is supposed to be blood, a piece of it should be cut out and placed upon a clean glass slide and moistened with a solution consisting of one part of water to six of glycerin, or with a solution of common salt having a specific gravity of that of the serum of the blood. The specimen should then be covered with a thin cover-glass and examined with the microscope. By this method, if the stain be blood, and not too old, the red blood-corpuscles and sometimes the white ones as well will be usually brought into view. If the material suspected to be blood is in the form of a clot, on a knife-blade, for example, a small portion of it should be cut off with a needle on to a perfectly clean glass slide. A thin cover-glass being pressed firmly down on the fragment until it is reduced to powder, the glass slide is then placed upon the stage of the microscope. A drop of water being allowed to flow slowly from the margin of the cover-glass towards the powdered material, if the latter be blood the corpuscles will gradually make their appearance, and, although faint and colorless, are usually sufficiently definite in outline to admit of identification. The red blood-corpuscles of man (Fig. 12), as seen in freshly-drawn blood, may be described as a

FIG. 12.

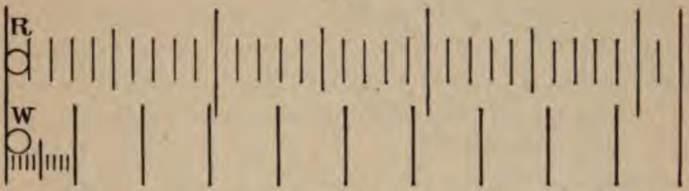


Blood-Corpuscles.

biconcave disk, a mass or cell of protoplasm without a cell wall or nucleus, and with a diameter in its greatest width on an average of $\frac{1}{3200}$ of an inch.

Inasmuch as the fact that certain bodies obtained from supposed blood-stains have the size just mentioned is usually regarded as one of the strongest proofs that such bodies are red blood-corpuscles, the method by which they are measured must be described. The instrument made use of for this purpose by the microscopist is an eye-piece micrometer, that is, an eye-piece upon the glass of which have been ruled a number of parallel and equidistant lines, and which, on being projected upon the field of the microscope, will be seen by the observer to cover any objects visible there and to define their limits. In order to make use of the eye-piece micrometer, the value of the spaces between the lines must be determined for the particular magnification, since these will vary with the objective and the length of tube used. To accomplish this, there is placed upon the stage of the microscope a glass slide upon which have been ruled a number of parallel lines separated from one another by distances of $\frac{1}{10}$th, $\frac{1}{100}$th, and $\frac{1}{1000}$th of an inch respectively (Fig. 13). Let us suppose, for example, that the magnifying power used is such that ten lines of the eye-piece micrometer correspond exactly to the space between two of the lines upon the stage micrometer that are separated by $\frac{1}{1000}$th of an inch, the value of the spaces between the lines of the eye-piece micrometer will be then equal to $\frac{1}{10000}$th of an inch, and an object covered by four such spaces as a white corpuscle (Fig. 13, W) would have a diameter therefore of $\frac{4}{10000}$th $=$ $\frac{1}{2500}$th of an inch. It is obvious, however, that with such magnification a red blood-corpuscle, if its diameter be $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch, will be covered by less than four such spaces, and by more than three, since $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch is less than $\frac{4}{10000}$th and more than $\frac{3}{10000}$th of an inch. As the red corpuscles, in order to be measured, must lie within the space between two lines the value of which is known, and further, as the edges of the corpuscle must be exactly in contact with the two lines circumscribing it, an object-glass and length of tube must be used so that 32 lines of the eye-piece micrometer will correspond exactly with a space of $\frac{1}{100}$th of an inch, as each space will then be equal to $\frac{1}{3200}$th of an inch, and will exactly cover the red corpuscles (Fig. 13, R).

FIG. 13.



Lines of Eye-Piece Micrometer, projected upon Stage Micrometer, as seen with different magnification.

It is a matter, however, of the greatest difficulty with high powers to adjust accurately the divisions of the eye-piece micrometer to either those of the stage micrometer or to the margins of the objects to be measured, even with all the ingenious accessory contrivances that have been devised to facilitate the operation. Indeed, it must be admitted that the measurement of so small a body as the red corpuscle, even when made by a most skilful microscopist and with the best of modern instruments, from the very nature of the case can never be anything but an approximate one. If the measurement of the red blood-corpuscle from freshly-drawn blood and under the most favorable circumstances, is at best only approximative, how much more so must such measurement be in the case of a blood-stain where the size of the blood-corpuscle will depend upon the relative amount of the fluid absorbed that was used in its preparation for microscopical examination? Indeed, one of the greatest difficulties experienced in restoring the form of the blood-corpuscles obtained from a blood-stain is to prevent them becoming distorted, swollen, or even bursting from excessive absorption of the fluid used in their preparation. The size of a corpuscle, as obtained from a blood-stain, can only be regarded then as representing approximately the size of the corpuscles of such blood. Further, it must be borne in mind, in this connection, that while about ninety out of every hundred red corpuscles, whether the blood be that of man or other mammals, have the same diameter, the latter depending upon the species; of the remaining ten corpuscles, some are larger, some smaller than the average corpuscle. That being the case, if it just so happened that only the exceptionally small corpuscles were present, the blood, though human, might be erroneously regarded on account of the small size of the corpuscles, as that of a dog, for example, in which the corpuscles are smaller than those of man. On the other hand, if the blood examined was that of a dog, but only the exceptionally large corpuscles were obtained, such blood, on account of the large size of its corpuscles, might improperly be considered as human.

It must be admitted, therefore, that while the red blood corpuscles of the mammalia can be shown by measurement to differ in size (see table), the blood examined being freshly drawn in each instance, red blood-corpuscles as obtained from blood-stains cannot be positively identified by such a method as human red blood-corpuscles. Any evidence offered as positive proof based upon micrometric methods that blood is human, as distinguished from other mammalian blood, must be regarded as only circumstantial at best, for the following three reasons mentioned above: 1. The micrometric method is approximative. 2. The size of the corpuscle restored is variable, depending upon the amount of fluid absorbed. 3. The size of the corpuscles varies, even in the blood of the same mammal.

TABLE—BLOOD-CORPUSCLES.

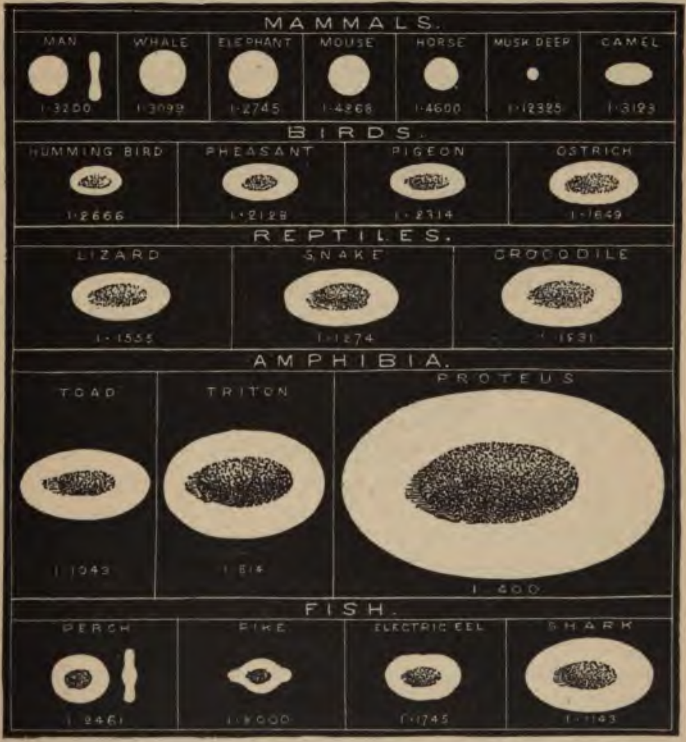
Mammals.

Animal.	Diameter.		
Manatee	$\frac{1}{2700}$	of an	inch.
Elephant	$\frac{1}{2745}$	"	"
Ant-eater	$\frac{1}{2769}$	"	"
Sloth	$\frac{1}{2865}$	"	"
Whale	$\frac{1}{3099}$	"	"
Camel	$\frac{1}{3123}$	"	"
Man	$\frac{1}{3200}$	"	"
Orang	$\frac{1}{3383}$	"	"
Chimpanzee	$\frac{1}{3412}$	"	"
Dog	$\frac{1}{3542}$	"	"
Opossum	$\frac{1}{3557}$	"	"
Rabbit	$\frac{1}{3607}$	"	"
Black Rat	$\frac{1}{3754}$	"	"
Mouse	$\frac{1}{3814}$	"	"
Brown Rat	$\frac{1}{3911}$	"	"
Gray Squirrel	$\frac{1}{4000}$	"	"
Ox	$\frac{1}{4267}$	"	"
Cat	$\frac{1}{4404}$	"	"
Sheep	$\frac{1}{5300}$	"	"
Goat	$\frac{1}{6366}$	"	"
Pigmy Musk Deer	$\frac{1}{12325}$	"	"
Birds.			
Ostrich	$\frac{1}{1649}$	"	"
Owl	$\frac{1}{1763}$	"	"
Swan	$\frac{1}{1806}$	"	"
Pigeon	$\frac{1}{1973}$	"	"

Animal.	Diameter.
	Reptiles.
Turtle	$\frac{1}{1231}$ of an inch.
Viper	$\frac{1}{1274}$ " "
Lizard	$\frac{1}{1555}$ " "
	Amphibia.
Amphiuma	$\frac{1}{363}$ " "
Proteus	$\frac{1}{400}$ " "
Siren	$\frac{1}{420}$ " "
Menopoma	$\frac{1}{563}$ " "
	Fishes.
Pike	$\frac{1}{2000}$ " "
Perch	$\frac{1}{2480}$ " "
Lamprey	$\frac{1}{2134}$ " "

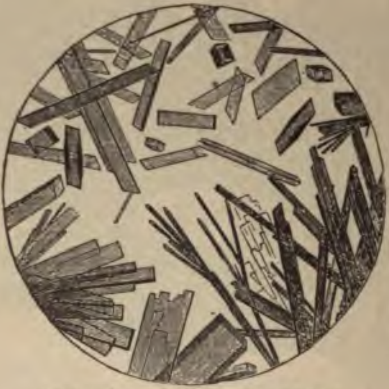
The red blood-corpuscles of man and the mammalia generally can be readily distinguished, however, from those of birds, reptiles, and fishes, the latter being not only relatively of large size, but oval in form and nucleated (Fig. 14). It should be mentioned, in this connection, that the red corpuscles of the camel and llama are oval, and that those of the lamprey are somewhat circular. No difficulty should arise on account of this circumstance, for, as in the case of the camelidæ, the corpuscles are without a nucleus, though ovoid in form; while in the lamprey the corpuscles are nucleated, even if circular. The fact that the red corpuscle of a bird, differing in form and size from that of a mammal, is important from a medico-legal point of view. As an illustration, let us suppose that in the case of blood-stains found in a wagon in which a person was suspected to have been murdered, the explanation offered by the person accused of the crime was that the blood spilled was that of a chicken which had been killed by him for market. If, after examination, the expert testified that the red blood-corpuscles obtained from the blood were round and without nucleus, that testimony alone would prove that the statement of the defendant was false, and would be presumptive evidence of guilt, and might lead to the confession of the crime and to conviction.

Fig. 14.



Blood-crystals (Fig. 15), due to the crystallization of the hæmoglobin or coloring matter of the blood, constitute an important proof of the existence of blood. The blood-crystals can be readily obtained from freshly-drawn human blood by evaporating a drop of the blood to dryness on a glass slide, adding a drop of distilled water, and allowing the water to evaporate under a thin glass cover.

FIG. 15.

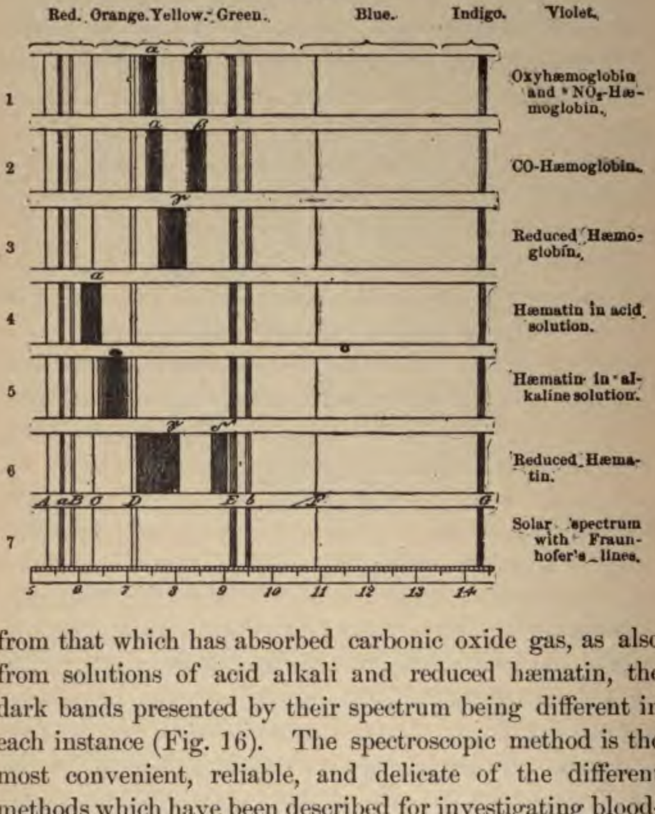


Prismatic crystals from human blood.

The glass slide having been transferred to the stage of the microscope, the crystals will soon appear in certain forms and sizes, but usually as small prisms. If the blood submitted for examination has, however, undergone changes such as would have occurred in the case of a blood-clot, the following will be found a convenient method of obtaining the crystals: Triturate the substances suspected to be blood in a mortar with a little common salt, add glacial acetic acid, and warm the mixture till bubbles appear; then set aside to cool. If the substance so treated contained hæmatin, that is, modified hæmoglobin, crystals of hæmatin hydrochlorate will appear as rhombic tablets, stars, or crosses. The presence of such blood-crystals may be regarded as proving that the material from which they were obtained was blood, but not necessarily human blood, since the crystals of the blood of certain animals are undistinguishable from those of man. Therefore, the presence of blood-crystals as evidence that a suspected material from which they have been obtained is blood is even of less value from a medico-legal point of view than the presence of blood-corpuscles, since the microscopist is unable, from the form of the latter at least, to distinguish the blood of the mammalia from that of other vertebrata.

The spectroscopic method of investigating blood-stains is based upon the fact that blood interferes with the transmission of certain rays of light, and that it gives rise to what are known as the dark absorption bands of the blood spectrum. It is well known that when sunlight is transmitted through a prism it is decomposed into the seven colors: Violet, indigo, blue, green, yellow, orange, red. If, however, a weak solution of arterial blood be placed between the source of light and the prism, two dark bands will appear (Fig. 16) in that part of the spectrum previously occupied by the yellow ray, and more particularly in that portion of the yellow ray adjoining the orange and green rays, the two dark bands being separated by that part of the yellow ray still transmitted through the blood. If the arterial blood be now replaced by venous blood, or simply deoxidized, as can be done by appropriate means, the two dark bands will disappear, and in that part of the spectrum where the yellow ray was transmitted there will appear one dark band, while that part of the spectrum lying on either side of the dark band will be occupied to a small extent by the yellow ray. By means of the spectroscope not only can a suspected material be proved to be blood and arterial distinguished from venous blood, but blood in general can be distinguished

Fig. 16.

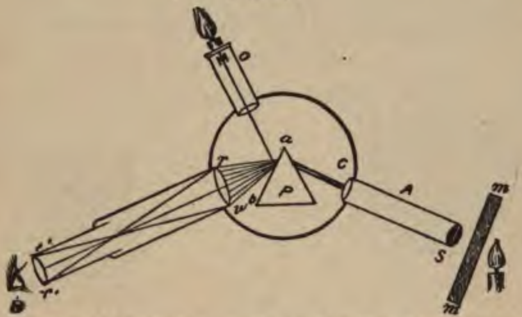

Red. Orange. Yellow. Green. Blue. Indigo. Violet.
α β
1 Oxyhæmoglobin and NO₂-Hæmoglobin.
α β
2 CO-Hæmoglobin.
γ
3 Reduced Hæmoglobin.
α
4 Hæmatin in acid solution.
5 Hæmatin in alkaline solution.
γ δ
6 Reduced Hæmatin.
A a B C D E b F G
7 Solar spectrum with Fraunhofer's lines.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14

from that which has absorbed carbonic oxide gas, as also from solutions of acid alkali and reduced hæmatin, the dark bands presented by their spectrum being different in each instance (Fig. 16). The spectroscopic method is the most convenient, reliable, and delicate of the different methods which have been described for investigating blood-stains.

The spectroscope employed in medico-legal examinations is the same as that made use of in chemical and physical researches, the essential parts of which are shown in Fig.

17, or may consist simply of a spectroscopic attachment to a microscope. The delicacy of the spectroscopic method of investigating blood-stains is such that a solution consisting of one grain of hæmoglobin, upon which the absorption of the light depends, to a pint of water will interfere

FIG. 17.



Layer of blood in a glass vessel through which the light is transmitted.

Scheme of a spectroscope for observing the spectrum of blood. *A*, Tube. *S*, Slit. *m m*, Layer of blood with flame in front of it. *P*, Prism. *M*, Scale. *B*, Eye of observer looking through a telescope. *r v*, Spectrum.

with the transmission of strong sunlight sufficiently to render the two dark bands visible. It thus becomes possible, by means of a spectroscope, to state positively that stains years old on wood, linen, or iron, even when found in a putrid condition, were made by blood. It is true that the spectra of solutions of the coloring matter of the petals of cineraria, of cochineal, madder, and other red dyes, present dark bands in their spectrum, but their situation is not exactly the same as those of the blood spectrum, and they can also be distinguished from those of the latter by the action of ammonia and potassium sulphate.

The spectroscopic method of investigating blood-stains, reliable and delicate though it may be, does not enable the examiner to state that a suspected material is human blood, but only blood. By none of the methods, therefore, of examining blood-stains, whether chemical, microscopic, or spectroscopic, can human blood be distinguished positively from that of other animals. One of the most remarkable properties of the blood is its power of coagulation, that is, of separating into clot and serum (Figs. 18, 19), the process being completed outside of the body within a period of from 10–12 hours.

FIG. 18.

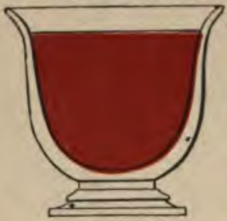
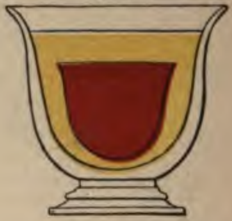


FIG. 19.



BLOOD.

Before Coagulation. *After Coagulation.*

Liquor Sanguinis, { Water, Albumen, Salts, } > { Serum.
{ Fibrin, } > { Clot.
Corpuscles, ——— > { Clot.

While the blood does not usually coagulate in the living body, it almost invariably does so in the dead body, and within a period varying between 12–24 hours. There are various conditions which influence the coagulation of the blood within and without the body, some of which are better understood than others. Only those conditions influencing coagulation which may have an importance from a medico-legal point of view need be here considered.

Blood flowing from a small orifice coagulates more quickly than when flowing from a large one; more quickly when it is received into a shallow rough vessel than when in a deep smooth one. The coagulation of the blood is retarded or even prevented when mixed with solutions of sodium sulphate and carbonate. Rapid freezing will prevent the coagulation of the blood; blood so frozen will, however, coagulate if carefully thawed. A temperature of from 32°–140° F. forms coagulation. The menstrual blood is kept in a more or less fluid condition by the vaginal secretions.

CHAPTER V.

Burns and Scalds—Death from Suffocation by Strangulation—Hanging—Drowning.

A BURN may be defined, medico-legally, as an injury produced by the application of a heated substance to the surface of the body, while a scald results from the application of a liquid at about its boiling point. The effects of burns and scalds upon the body are essentially the same. Burns vary in their intensity from a mere redness of the skin to a complete carbonization of the body.

The danger from burns depends more on their extent than upon their depth. This is due to the fact that the excretory and heat-regulating functions of the skin are interfered with in proportion to the extent of the skin involved.

It may be stated, as a general rule, that if one-third of the body, or even one-third of the skin, be severely burned, the burn will probably prove fatal. Death in the case of burns is usually due to shock, though often caused by suffocation, exhaustion, or gangrene. It must be remembered, however, that the result of burns will be very much influenced by the age and constitution of the individual and the part of the body affected. Thus, for example, burns are more dangerous in the young than in the old; more so on the trunk of the body than on the limbs; more so if in separate patches than when continuous, supposing the parts burned are of equal extent.

The post-mortem appearances observed in cases of death from burns are not very constant. Among those frequently noticed, however, are capillary injection of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal and bronchi, and serous effusion of the ventricles of the brain. It has frequently occurred that the body of a person murdered has been burned after death, in the hope that the death might be attributed to accident, and so enable the murderer to escape the consequences of his crime. It may become, therefore, very important in medico-legal cases for the examiner to be able to state whether a body was burned during life or after death. Among the facts that may be mentioned as proving that burns had been inflicted during life an important one is the presence of blisters and particularly of blisters containing serum. It is true that blisters may be produced a few minutes after death by heat; but when so produced they contain air, not serum. It should be mentioned, however, that in the case of dropsical persons blisters containing serum might be produced by the application of heat after death. On the other hand, the absence of blisters does not prove that a body was not burned during life, since blisters do not necessarily result from burns. Further, blisters, even when present, are sometimes so modified by the effects of the heat when intense as to be unrecognizable. Another proof that a body has been burned during life is the presence of a red line around the burn, the color of which gradually fades away into that of the surrounding skin. This red line remains after death, and cannot be produced by the application of heat to the dead body. It must be admitted, however, that it is often extremely difficult to state positively whether a body has been burned during life or after death. Indeed, if a dead body be found completely charred, it would be impossible to decide whether the individual had been burned alive or not.

Death from suffocation.—Death from suffocation, whether by strangulation, hanging, or drowning, or however produced, is due in each instance to the same cause—the deprivation of the system of air, or asphyxia. Apart from the three principal modes of death from suffocation, which have just been referred to, and which will be considered separately, there are other modes of death from suffocation less common than those mentioned, but occurring so frequently as to demand some attention. Thus, for example, infants are frequently suffocated accidentally from being too closely wrapped up, or from being rolled upon by their mothers, often so intoxicated as to be unaware of what they are doing. Children, feeble persons, and drunkards have been suffocated by falling into ash-heaps, dirt-piles, etc. The passage into the larynx of marbles and whistles accidentally swallowed by children, of half-chewed meat bolted through over-haste in eating—a habit unfortunately too common even in adults—are not uncommon causes of suffocation. Occasionally, suffocation is intentionally produced, as in cases where individuals, having determined to commit suicide, force foreign bodies, like balls of hay, for example, down their own throats. Death from suffocation may be, however, homicidal as well as accidental or suicidal. Indeed, one of the commonest ways of killing new-born children is by suffocation, the crime being easily committed and leaving but few traces to tell the tale. Frequently, persons have been suffocated by having foreign bodies like corks and pieces of meat forced down their throats, the murderers hoping that death would be attributed to accidental suffocation, and thus have suspicion diverted from themselves. Therefore, the medical examiner, in cases of death from suffocation, even after most careful examination, should be extremely cautious in expressing an opinion as to whether death was accidental, suicidal, or homicidal. The post-mortem appearances usually observed in cases of death from suffocation and from causes such as those mentioned are lividity of the face and lips, congestion of the eyes, bloody mucous froth about the mouth and nose, congestion of the lungs and of the right side of the heart and kidneys.

Death from suffocation by strangulation.—Strangulation may be produced either by simple pressure of the hand on the windpipe, as in throttling, or by means of a rope, strap, handkerchief, piece of a sheet, bowstring, etc. It differs from hanging principally in the position of the cord, which is horizontal in the former case and oblique in the latter. From a medico-legal point of view this is an important distinction, since death from strangulation would be usually regarded as homicidal, that from hanging as suicidal. Among the signs of death from strangulation may be mentioned the staring eyes with dilated pupils, the livid and swollen face, the protruding and often-bitten tongue, blood about the nose, mouth, and ears, turgidity of the genitalia, with escape of urine and feces. The larynx is flattened, congested internally, and coated over with a bloody frothy mucus. The right side of the heart and the venous system are gorged with blood. The marks made by the fingers and thumb upon the front of the neck, as in throttling, or the horizontal mark or marks made by the cord according to the number of times it was wound around the neck, with the infiltrated blood beneath, are striking evidences of death from strangulation. It is true that such marks can be made by winding a cord around the neck of a dead body, if the experiment be made within six hours of death and the body be still warm; but it must be borne in mind that the livid, swollen countenance, the protruded tongue, the staring eyeballs, which are always present in death from strangulation, and which cannot be produced after death, must be always taken into consideration, as well as the marks observed on the front of the neck. It is remarkable that the marks of strangulation persist sometimes weeks and even years after burial.

Strangulation is sometimes produced accidentally. Cases have occurred, for example, where death was due to compression of the windpipe by straps or strings habitually worn around the necks of persons engaged in carrying heavy baskets of fish or vegetables for sale. Suicidal strangulation is rare. Among the insane, however, it is not of unfrequent occurrence, being so easily accomplished. Indeed, in certain cases it requires the greatest vigilance on the part of the attendants to prevent it.

Death from suffocation by hanging.—In this mode of death the body is suspended by the neck, the weight of the body acting as the compressing force. If the neck is compressed beneath the thyroid cartilage, death is usually due to asphyxia, and is rapid; but if just beneath the chin, as is usually the case in executions, to congestion of the brain (apoplexy), and is slow. In most cases, however, death is due rather to the effects of both causes combined. Occasionally, death is caused immediately by pressure upon the spinal cord through fracture of the odontoid process of the second cervical vertebræ. The hyoid bone and thyroid cartilage have also in some instances been fractured. Death from fracture of the vertebræ in hanging, however, is not so frequent as is usually supposed. The post-mortem appearances observed in cases of death from hanging do not differ essentially from those already described in death from strangulation. Indeed, the mere inspection of the body will not enable the examiner to state positively that death was due to hanging. The flow of saliva out of the mouth, down the chin, and straight down the chest, is possibly one of the most positive signs of this kind of death; but the absence of such a flow would hardly justify the examiner in stating that death was not due to hanging. It is also extremely difficult to determine, when a body is found dead from hanging, whether the death should be regarded as accidental, suicidal, or homicidal. It is true that in cases of suicide by far the greatest number are committed by hanging; but that would only lead to a presumption as to the cause of death. From the fact that very young children rarely commit suicide, it might be supposed that the age of the deceased might assist the examiner to some extent in determining the cause of death. It must be remembered, however, that children of not more than twelve years of age have committed suicide by hanging, and that death from the same cause, though accidentally occasioned, is not of unfrequent occurrence among children.

Death from suffocation by drowning.—In death from drowning, suffocation is caused by the presence of some liquid, usually water, which, interfering with the passage of air into the respiratory passages, acts even more effectually than when the throat is compressed externally, as in strangulation or hanging—the water entering even the bronchial tubes and air-vesicles. A human being, as a general rule, dies if submerged for a period of from four to five minutes. In order that a person should be suffocated by drowning, it is not necessary, however, that the whole body should be submerged. It is of no uncommon occurrence to find the dead bodies of persons, such as drunkards and epileptics, lying face downward in shallow pools into which they had fallen and by which they had been suffocated. The external signs presented by a drowned person will vary with the length of time the body has been in the water. Supposing the body not to have been in the water longer than two or three hours, and not to have been inspected immediately after removal, the face will be found pale, the eyes half open, the eyelids livid, the pupils dilated, the mouth usually open, the tongue swollen, often indented by the teeth, the lips and nostrils covered with a mucous froth. The skin usually presents the condition known as goose-flesh, and the penis is retracted. In addition abrasions are often found upon the body, especially upon the hands, which frequently contain particles of sand, gravel, mud, and pieces of wood grasped by the drowning person in his struggles for life. Internally, the lungs are found distended, overlapping the heart, sodden and doughy, owing to the water drawn in, and full of bloody mucous froth. In cases in which the lungs contain little or no water, the water will be found in the pleural cavities, into which it has transuded. Frequently, water is found in the stomach, together with parts of weeds, sand, and mud, such as are present in the ponds or river in which the person was drowned. As a general rule, the right side of the heart is gorged with dark blood. Both sides of the heart may, however, be distended with blood.

The remaining organs do not present any characteristic changes. As the human body is somewhat heavier than water, the body of a drowned person will remain submerged until, through the development of putrefying gases, it becomes sufficiently light to float. The time elapsing between the moment when a person is drowned and that at which the body will come to the surface, varies with the temperature of the air and water, the buoyancy of the latter, the age, sex, and constitution of the individual. In summer a body may float within twenty-four hours after drowning. A drowned body will rise to the surface sooner in salt than in fresh water. Fat bodies float sooner than thin bodies, and the bodies of women float sooner than those of men. Though a matter of importance, it is often impossible to state positively, in the case of a body floating in the water supposed to have been drowned, the length of time that has elapsed since life became extinct. In this connection it can only be stated that the mucous froth and water usually found in the lungs of drowned persons disappear after putrefaction sets in; or when the body has been exposed for any great length of time to the air.

Death from drowning is usually accidental or suicidal—rarely homicidal, however, except in the case of infants, which are frequently gotten rid of in this way. But it must be borne in mind that a person might be murdered and then thrown into a river or pond with the idea that death would be attributed to drowning. Therefore, the body of a drowned person should be always most carefully examined for marks of violence. On the other hand, the presence of wounds upon a body found dead floating in the water would not prove that the case was one of homicide, since suicides have frequently inflicted wounds upon themselves before drowning. The fact that the limbs are found tied together, that a stone or a heavy weight is suspended from the neck of a body taken out of the water, would not necessarily indicate homicide, as suicide has often been committed in that manner.

While the best method of resuscitation of a drowned person is not strictly a medico-legal question, as the propriety of the treatment of drowned persons has been severely criticised at coroner's inquests, a few words in connection with this subject may not seem inappropriate. In attempting to resuscitate a drowned person, the first thing to do is to remove all clothing from the neck and chest. The body should then be wiped dry, and covered with dry clothes. The mucous froth that has collected within the nostrils, mouth, and throat must be cleaned out, the tongue pulled forward, and kept from falling back, in this way covering the larynx. The body should then be placed at full length, face downwards, with the forehead resting on one arm, so as to allow all fluids to run out of the mouth. Ammonia, snuff, aromatic vinegar may be now cautiously applied to the nostrils. If by these means respiration has not been restored, the body must be placed upon its back, and the head slightly raised. The arms should be gently carried outwards and upwards, raised above the head, and kept momentarily in that position. By these movements, which should take about two seconds, inspiration is effected, and air passes into the chest. The arms should then be lowered and brought closely to the sides of the chest, the lower part of the breast-bone being at the same time compressed. These movements, by which expiration is effected and air driven out of the chest, should also be made in about two seconds. These alternate movements of the arms should be repeated about fourteen times a minute. As soon as spontaneous breathing commences, heat may be applied either in the form of a warm bath or friction. When the power of swallowing returns, a little warm brandy and water may be given, and then the patient should be put to bed and allowed to sleep. This treatment should be persisted in for several hours, except in those cases where the body has been long under water and is taken out cold and rigid—where there is complete insensibility, no spontaneous breathing, entire absence of the heart-beat, the eyelids half closed, the lower jaw stiff, and mucous froth continually escaping from the nostrils and mouth. On the other hand, slight flushing of the face, convulsive twitches of the face, returning warmth of the skin, gasping and sobbing, breathing movements of the body and limbs, are signs indicating speedy recovery.

CHAPTER VI.

Death from Starvation—Death from Heat and Cold—Death by Lightning.

THE symptoms of and post-mortem appearances in death from starvation, whether the system be deprived suddenly or gradually of food, are essentially the same. Advantage is often taken of this fact by those in charge of so-called "baby farms," where, to save expense, infants are slowly starved by food insufficient in quantity and quality, and where their death is attributed to the diseases common to infancy. Usually, in such cases, the true cause of death is overlooked, suspicion even being averted, as the length of time is so great that months often elapse before death is accomplished by the starving process. For this reason death from chronic starvation is so much more common than from acute starvation. Indeed, death from acute starvation occurs almost always accidentally, as in the case of those who are buried in a mine, or of those who are shipwrecked or lost on desert wastes. Starvation is very rarely suicidal. Lunatics and prisoners often attempt to take their own lives by abstaining wholly from food; but, as a general rule, such attempts are unsuccessful.

Among the symptoms of starvation may be mentioned severe pain in the epigastrium, which usually passes away in a day or so, being replaced by an indescribable feeling of weakness, a sort of sinking. The face becomes pale and cadaverous, and there is a wild look in the eye. General emaciation follows, and an offensive odor is noticed about the body, which is covered with a brownish secretion.

The voice becomes weak, and muscular effort impossible. The intelligence can, with difficulty, be aroused. Immediately before death there is a decided fall in the temperature. Death takes place usually in from eight to ten days, often accompanied with mania and convulsions. In death from starvation the most important changes noticed on post-mortem examination are the loss in body-weight, the almost entire absence of fat and blood, and the loss in bulk of the most important viscera. The coats of the intestines are so thinned as to be almost transparent, the gall-bladder is distended with bile, and decomposition sets in very readily. As already mentioned, death from inanition or chronic starvation is characterized by the symptoms and post-mortem changes just described as resulting in death from acute starvation.

Death from heat and cold.—Death from heat does not, as a general rule, become a subject of medico-legal investigation. As, however, in cases of death from sun-stroke, from exposure to the heat of engine-rooms, etc., doubts may be raised at the coroner's inquest, especially in the absence of witnesses, as to whether death was really due to such causes, and was not suicidal or homicidal, it is important that the medical examiner should be familiar with the symptoms and post-mortem changes presented in such cases. The symptoms of exposure to excessive heat, whether to that of the direct rays of the sun, or to that of the peculiar atmosphere of engine-rooms and factories, saturated with moisture, and therefore interfering with the heat-regulating functions of the skin, vary from headache with drowsiness to complete insensibility, coma, and paralysis. In most such cases death appears to be due to paralysis of the heart. Among the post-mortem appearances which are not constant, may be mentioned congestion of the brain and its membrane, serum in the ventricles, congestion of the heart, lungs, and viscera. In some cases, however, there is anæmia of the brain.

Death from cold is usually accidental, occurring, for example, in drunkards who have fallen asleep in the snow, or in persons who have lost their way in woods or in snowdrifts. Death from cold is, however, not unfrequently homicidal. Thus, newly-born infants are often intentionally frozen to death by exposure to the air of a very cold winter night. Death takes place very quickly under such circumstances, infants having but little power to resist cold. Young children have been frozen by being immersed in vessels of ice-water. Lunatics have died of exhaustion after too long exposure to the cold shower-bath, administered as a punishment for misbehavior. In all such cases the temperature of the air, the season of the year, the time of day, the place of exposure must be all taken into consideration by the examiner.

The post-mortem changes in death from cold are not characteristic. Among the most noticeable are the general pallor and stiffness of the body, the irregular and diffused red patches on different parts of the body, even in such as are not dependent, the unusual accumulation of blood on both sides of the heart, and the congestion of the viscera. In all cases of death supposed to be due to cold, it is important to determine whether the body, when found, was putrefying, since, as putrefaction is prevented by freezing, it would be a strong proof, if a body were found putrefied in ice or snow, that death was not due to freezing, but that the freezing had occurred after death.

Death by lightning.—Death by lightning is of medico-legal interest from the fact that in the case of bodies found dead in remote places and bearing marks of violence death has been attributed to murder rather than to lightning.

The effects of death from lightning vary considerably in their intensity. Frequently the hair is singed, the skin deeply burned or punctured, the clothes burned, the boots torn open. If such articles as watch-chains or coins or knives happen to constitute part of the circuit, they will be usually found melted or half melted. In some cases the body may be uninjured, and yet the clothes burned or entirely torn off. In other cases the clothes may entirely escape, and yet the body may be much burned. In death from lightning the brain and its membranes are usually found congested, the brain being frequently disorganized. The stomach, intestines, liver are usually congested. The heart does not present any marked alteration. The lungs are, however, usually congested and full of mucus. Rigor mortis frequently sets in immediately after death. In such cases the body is found in exactly the same attitude as when it was struck. The coagulation of the blood is retarded. On the other hand putrefaction is accelerated.

Death by lightning is usually instantaneous, being due to shock. But in some cases death is delayed, being then due to some affection of the brain or spinal cord, such as epilepsy, paralysis, effusion of blood, tetanus, etc. The effect of a stroke of lightning, as well known, is very capricious. Of three or four persons sitting under a tree one or two only may be killed, the others escaping. Persons are reported as having been killed while sitting under a low tree, notwithstanding the presence of tall trees, a lightning rod, and an iron bridge near by. Should the question ever arise as to whether death was due to a stroke of lightning, such facts as there having been a thunderstorm at about the supposed period of death, the peculiar appearance of the deceased, the co-existence of burns and wounds, the finding of half-melted buttons and coins, would strongly point to that conclusion.

CHAPTER VII.

Rape upon Children—Rape upon Adults—Rape upon the Dead—-Unnatural Crimes.

RAPE, medico-legally, is the carnal knowledge of a woman forcibly and against her will. At one time the punishment for rape was death, castration, fine or imprisonment. At the present day rape is regarded as a felony (in this country at least) and is punished by imprisonment, fine, and penal servitude for a term of years. From the fact that, as a general rule, the crime of rape is committed in the absence of witnesses, the law usually admits the testimony of the victim to substantiate the charge. It is very essential, however, that medical testimony should be obtained as corroborative evidence, as probably nine-tenths of the accusations of rape are false. At one time the law demanded proofs of penetration as well as emission on the part of the male. At present proof is only required of vulval penetration, without the hymen being necessarily ruptured. Rape of young children, as might be expected, is far more common than that of adult women, children being incapable of offering much resistance, even when old enough to realize the nature and consequences of the act. Owing to the superstition prevailing in Europe, among the lower classes, that an old gonorrhœa is cured by intercourse with a virgin, rape of young children is far more common abroad than in this country. If the victim be under ten years of age, her consent does not excuse the act. If she [illegible] en ten and twelve years of age, the act is then a misdemeanor, and if over twelve years of age, and consent is given, it is not regarded legally as a crime.

In cases of the insane, idiotic, or only feeble-minded, the consent of the female will not be accepted as an excuse for the act. Difficulty, however, is sometimes experienced in determining to what extent the reason of the female alleged to have been overcome is affected. It may be mentioned, in this connection, that the fact that a woman in a state of stupor has been subjected to rape would not be an excuse for the act; neither would submission from fear nor from ignorance of the nature of the crime. Further, even if the character of the woman was notoriously bad, yet, if it was in evidence that such a woman, a prostitute, for example, had been forced against her will, the act would be a rape. But, under such circumstances, it must be admitted that on account of the bad character of the woman the evidence would have to be very strong to convict.

In every alleged case of rape it is most important that the medical examiner should note exactly the time of making his examination as well as of determining, as far as possible, the time elapsing since the act was committed, as it may subsequently become important evidence in proving whether or not the woman entered complaint at once, and submitted without delay to an examination, as also in enabling the defendant to prove an alibi. The female should be visited by the medical examiner as soon as possible after the perpetration of the crime, as all traces of rape, if such has been committed, may disappear in three or four days; or, in the event of the accusation being a false one, the woman should not be allowed time to produce artificially evidences simulating those of rape. In alleged cases of rape, a medical examination is not compulsory; but if a woman under such circumstances refuses to have an examination made, that in itself would be strong presumptive evidence against the truth of the charge.

In cases of rape the medical examiner may expect to find marks of violence about the genitalia, wounds, bruises, etc., on both the person of the woman and of the accused, spermatic and blood-stains on the person and clothing of both, gonorrhœa or syphilis in one or both. Rape perpetrated upon young children by men is attended, as might be expected, on account of the great disproportion in size of the sexual organs, with far more severe local injuries than when committed upon adult women. Indeed, the absence of any such marks of violence would be strong proof of the charge of rape made being a false one.

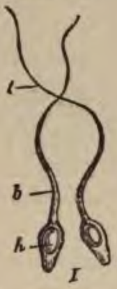
If a child be examined within two or three days after the commission of the crime, the vulva will be usually found inflamed and swollen, and more or less covered with clotted blood, which has oozed from the abraded mucous membrane. From the vagina there flows a muco-purulent, ropy discharge of a yellowish-green color, which stains and stiffens the linen. Urination is frequently painful, from the inflammation extending to the urethra. The hymen may be destroyed, or only lacerated, or escape injury entirely. Too much importance, however, must not be attached by the medical examiner to the presence or absence of the hymen as disproving or proving a rape. Indeed, as a matter of fact, in most cases of rape upon children, the hymen escapes injury entirely, probably because it is situated in such cases far back. On the other hand, the hymen may have been destroyed, not necessarily by rape, but by disease, accident, or even intentionally, the object being in the latter case to extort money by a false accusation of rape.

The vagina is frequently found very much dilated in the case of young children who have been assaulted. The medical examiner should bear in mind, however, that such a dilated condition of the vagina has often been artificially produced by the introduction of hard bodies with the view of fitting the children for sexual intercourse. It is very important that the muco-purulent discharge from the vagina just referred to as following rape should not be confounded with either infantile leucorrhœa, gangrenous inflammation of the vulva, or gonorrhœa. Infantile leucorrhœa occurs in unhealthy, particularly strumous children, whose hygienic surroundings are of the worst character. It should be borne in mind by the medical examiner that the presence of such a discharge in a young child is often taken advantage of by an unscrupulous mother to bring a charge of assault against an innocent man. Gangrenous inflammation of the vulva, less common than infantile leucorrhœa, is found among neglected children suffering from inanition, exhaustion, etc. As a general rule, the absence of blood and of bruises in a young child alleged to have been assaulted would be strong proof that the vaginal discharge was due rather to leucorrhœa or gangrenous inflammation than to the effects of violence.

In endeavoring to determine whether a vaginal discharge be due to gonorrhœa rather than to violence, the medical examiner should bear in mind that a gonorrhœal discharge does not make its appearance till between the fourth to the eighth day, and is usually much more profuse and lasts longer than the muco-purulent discharge incidental to rape. In all alleged cases of rape it is important to determine whether the accused be affected with gonorrhœa or syphilis, since if the child be so diseased there would be strong proof of the guilt of the accused. It is possible, however, that either gonorrhœa or syphilis might be communicated to young children either accidentally or intentionally by means of sponges and towels that had been previously used by persons affected with these diseases, and that advantage may be taken of this to accuse an innocent man of felonious assault. In all cases of alleged rape, the clothing and person of the female and of the accused should be carefully examined for seminal stains, which stiffen the linen or other wearing apparel very much as gum or albumen will do. There are several methods by which seminal stains can be identified, such as the yellow color assumed when gently heated or when dissolved in weak nitric acid or by the odor when moistened with warm water.

The only positive proof of semen, however, is the presence of spermatozoa, as shown by the microscope. A convenient method of obtaining the spermatozoa for microscopic examination is to cut out a piece of the material stained with the seminal discharge and place it in a watch-glass containing distilled water. After the material has been thoroughly soaked, a drop of the liquid should then be transferred to a glass slide, and the latter placed on the stage of the microscope. In case of examining the hair of the female, to which the spermatozoa cling with great tenacity, the hair should be moistened with a drop of weak ammonia and examined with the microscope after the liquid has evaporated. The spermatozoa (Fig. 20) present a very characteristic appearance when viewed with the microscope, though resembling somewhat the flagellate infusoria, for which they were mistaken when first discovered. A spermatozoon consists of an ovoidal head, which tapers into a filamentary appendage or tail, about ten times as long as the head, and which, when the spermatozoon is alive, vibrates with astonishing rapidity. The spermatozoa vary in number and size, measuring on an average between the $\frac{1}{500}$th and the $\frac{1}{600}$th of an inch. The movements of

FIG. 20.

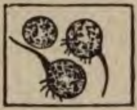


Spermatozoa of man. *h*, apparent nucleus. *b*, body. *t*, tail.

the spermatozoa are arrested by water and cold, retarded by acids, and stimulated by alkalies. The spermatozoa retain individual life long after the death of the body; they may be seen moving about as long as from seventy to one hundred hours after death. Indeed, if the vaginal mucus be examined even a week after sexual intercourse, the spermatozoa may be sometimes found still living and quite active. In the dried condition the spermatozoa may be identified years after death.

Spermatozoa are found in the semen of man from the age of puberty to a very advanced period of life—ninety years and upwards. On the other hand, spermatozoa are often absent in the semen, in that of young men, for example, addicted to excessive venery or suffering from debilitating diseases. The absence of spermatozoa from stains cannot then be regarded as proof that such stains are not seminal in origin. In old seminal stains, as the spermatozoa are frequently found in fragments, the medical examiner should be extremely cautious under such circumstances in not mistaking the fibres of organic bodies that might accidentally be present for them. The only living animalcule that might be mistaken for a spermatozoon is the trichomonas vaginalis (Fig. 21), occasionally found in the vaginal mucus of uncleanly females. The trichomonas vaginalis is, however, readily distinguished from a spermatozoon, in that its head is much larger, granular, and armed with a row of from four to six cilia. In connection with the subject of the rape of children, it should be mentioned that death not unfrequently results from mortification or peritonitis brought on by violent laceration of the vagina or perineum. In cases of alleged rape upon adult women, the medical examiner may be questioned as to the possibility of a healthy, vigorous adult woman being overcome by one man. No positive answer should be given to so general a question, as all such cases must be judged according to particular circumstances. The relative size of the man and woman, whether the woman's life had been threatened, her condition at the time, whether she was in full possession of her faculties, or stupefied by drink, whether narcotized, hypnotized, or under the influence of anæsthetics, must all be taken into careful consideration before the examiner commits himself to the expression of a positive opinion.

Fig. 21.



Trichomonas vaginalis, showing the large heads, with granules and cilia.

It should be mentioned, in this connection, that excitable, emotional women, under the influence of ether and chloroform, especially if the period be that of their menses, are very apt to imagine that they are having sexual intercourse with their husbands, lovers, or even with the surgeon or dentist who may be operating upon them. So true is this that it is of the utmost importance for surgeons and dentists to insist upon the presence of witnesses during the performance of operations upon women under the influence of anæsthetics. Indeed, in the absence of witnesses under such circumstances, professional men have been charged and convicted of rape, though without doubt entirely innocent of the crime, and, extraordinary as it may appear, even though the women were never at any time examined medically. Unfortunately, in the case of alleged rape upon adult women, the medical examination usually made is postponed so long that even if the crime has been committed all traces of it have disappeared. If the woman has offered much resistance, bruises will usually be found upon the thighs and legs, and sometimes also upon the arms and trunk. The most important proofs of rape upon adult women are, however, derived from the condition of the sexual organs and the hymen, and the presence of blood and semen. Among such proofs may be mentioned the soreness, swelling, laceration of the vulva and vagina, rupture of the hymen, the presence of blood and semen upon the persons and clothes of the woman and man.

But it must be remembered that frequently women affected with leucorrhœa or vaginitis, in both of which diseases there is a discharge from the vagina simulating that produced by violence, take advantage of their condition to charge innocent men with having committed rape upon them. Further, while the discharge in leucorrhæa is mucous in character, that of intense vaginitis may be so purulent as to make it impossible to distinguish it from that of gonorrhœa. Under such circumstances, the fact that a man has gonorrhœa would not be proof that he had committed an assault upon the woman charging him with rape, since the purulent discharge in the woman might be due to vaginitis rather than to gonorrhœa acquired from the man.

In the case of alleged rape upon adult women, as upon children, much importance cannot be attached to the presence or absence of the hymen as disproving or proving a rape, for the reasons already given. If there be, however, other signs of violence, a ruptured or lacerated hymen would be strong corroborative evidence of a rape having been committed. Occasionally the medical examiner may be called upon to determine whether a woman found dead had been violated before death. In the absence of witnesses, and in view of the fact that the prosecutrix can make no statement, the evidence will be necessarily entirely of a medical character. But in such cases, even if all the signs of sexual intercourse were present, it would be impossible for the medical examiner to state whether the woman had or had not given her consent. Even on the supposition that the woman had been violated before death, it might be impossible to state positively whether the ravisher and the murderer were one and the same person. Indeed, a woman found dead and violated may have been murdered first and violated afterwards, and not necessarily by the same person, for, horrible as the thought may be, violation of the dead is less rare than might be supposed. Indeed, it was of such common occurrence in ancient times that classical writers refer to the necessity of undertakers being watched to prevent them violating the bodies of women committed to their charge. In the case of very young girls found dead and violated, the probability is that the child had been ravished and then murdered, the ravisher hoping by that means to escape the consequences of his crime.

Though not germane to the subject of this chapter, crimes against nature, committed either with man or beast, unnatural crimes, sodomy, pæderastia, bestiality, may be as appropriately considered in their medico-legal relations here as elsewhere. While of frequent occurrence in the East, such practices in this country are rare, are criminal, and punishable by imprisonment for a term of years. In cases of sodomy both parties are held to be equally guilty, unless the person on whom the act was committed refused consent, or was a minor, idiotic, or feeble-minded. In recent cases laceration of the sphincter ani, bruises and fissures, and blood about the anus may be observed. Unless, however, the examination be made very soon after perpetration of the act, all traces will have disappeared. Characteristic appearances are presented by persons addicted to such practices. Among the most conspicuous may be mentioned a funnel-shaped condition of the anus, which is usually enlarged, smooth, and destitute of rugæ. Chancres and venereal warts are also not uncommonly present.

CHAPTER VIII.

Signs of Pregnancy—Uncertainty of Duration of Pregnancy—Precocious Pregnancy—Unconscious Pregnancy—Pregnancy in the Dead.

THE subject of pregnancy is an important one medico-legally, as women, on the one hand, frequently deny that they are pregnant, in order to avoid disgrace or to procure an abortion, and on the other hand as often affirm that they are pregnant, having no reason to think that they are in that condition, in order to extort money, to defraud the heir-at-law, to stay capital punishment, to avoid attendance upon a trial, etc. Actions for damages against physicians and others involving questions of pregnancy often arise in cases in which it is claimed that errors in diagnosis were committed, or that slanderous reports were circulated against the character of a virtuous woman. A pregnant female was exempted by the old Roman law from capital punishment, and the law is the same in most modern countries. Hence, the summoning of twelve matrons or discreet women in old times under the writ of *de ventre inspiciendo* to determine whether a woman was pregnant or quick with child—an office now performed by the city's physician or by a jury of physicians. The signs of pregnancy may be described as being of two kinds: uncertain and certain. The former kind, as the name implies, is, from a medio-legal point of view at least, but of little importance as compared with the latter. Among the uncertain signs of pregnancy may be mentioned the suppression of the catamenia, morning sickness, enlargement of the abdomen, quickening, development of the breasts, kiesteine in the urine, the violet color of the vagina.

Suppression of the menses, when occurring after intercourse, only in a woman who had hitherto been regular, may be regarded as a very probable sign of pregnancy. As the menses may continue, however, throughout pregnancy, as they may only appear during that condition, as they may never appear at all, even in women who bear children, and as they are also absent in certain diseases, it is evident that neither their absence nor their presence can be regarded as a proof of pregnancy or non-pregnancy. But it should be mentioned that not unfrequently women desiring to conceal their pregnancy stain their linen with blood and even with menstrual blood, borrowed for that purpose. Nausea is usually an accompaniment of pregnancy, occurring frequently as early as the second or third week after conception. It generally passes away about the time of quickening, but may continue throughout the whole period of pregnancy. In many cases of pregnancy nausea is absent; on the other hand, it is of frequent occurrence in many diseases. But little importance can therefore be attached to nausea alone as a sign of pregnancy.

The enlargement of the abdomen in a pregnant woman becomes evident at the end of the third month, the uterus then rising out of the pelvic cavity. By the end of the fifth month the tumor is half-way between the pelvis and the umbilicus, and during the seventh month is at a point midway between the umbilicus and ensiform cartilage, reaching at the end of the eighth month the ensiform cartilage. During the last month the tumor widens and falls forward. Enlargement of the abdomen may be due, however, to ovarian dropsy and tumors, ascites, flatus of the intestines, impacted feces, enlargement of the spleen and kidney, and distension of the bladder. The medical examiner would certainly not be justified, therefore, in expressing the opinion that a woman was pregnant simply because there was enlargement of the abdomen. Quickening is the first perception by the mother of the movements of the fœtus. These movements, which occur usually some time between the sixteenth and the twenty-fourth week, may be due either to the uterus or to the fœtus. Nervous, excitable women, especially those wanting children, frequently imagine, however, they are pregnant, mistaking the movements of their intestines or the contractions of their abdominal muscles for those of a fœtus. Quickening, being entirely a subjective symptom, is, therefore, a very unreliable sign of pregnancy.

The breasts usually develop during the period of pregnancy, becoming larger and fuller as the secretion of milk increases. Large veins make their appearance, the nipples become more prominent, the areola widens and darkens in hue, especially in brunettes. Enlargement of the breasts, however, is not a proof of pregnancy, inasmuch as it occurs in cases of uterine fibroids, and in various other ovarian and uterine disorders. Even the secretion of milk would not warrant the statement that a woman was pregnant, since milk is secreted occasionally by unimpregnated women, young girls, and even by men. Indeed there have been cases in which the secretion of milk by men has been so copious that they have been able to perform, for years, the office of wet-nurse.

By kiesteine is understood the fatty pellicle which forms in the urine of pregnant women that has been standing some days. It appears to consist of a combination of casein and phosphates. As kiesteine is not peculiar to the urine of pregnant women, its presence cannot be regarded as a proof of pregnancy. The violet color of the vagina, appearing about the fourth week of gestation, due to venous congestion, may be regarded as a sign of pregnancy, but an uncertain one, since it is not invariably present.

Among the so-called positive signs of pregnancy are included *ballottement*, change in the body and cervix of the uterus, the active movements of the child, the pulsation of the fœtal heart, the uterine and umbilical sounds. By *ballottement* is determined the presence of a fœtus about the fifth or sixth month of pregnancy. In performing it, the woman is made to stand upright and the finger of one hand is introduced into the vagina up to its mouth, while the other hand is placed upon the abdomen, so as to steady the uterine tumor. If the tip of the finger be now suddenly pushed up against the os uteri, a sensation, should a fœtus be present, will be felt like that of a body rising and falling in a liquid. This is, however, an uncertain sign of pregnancy, since any floating tumor in the uterus will impart the same sensation to the finger as that due to a fœtus. At about the fifth month of pregnancy, the os uteri is directed backwards, and has a velvet-like feeling; the shortening of the cervix becomes evident at this time and continues until the ninth month, when the cervix ceases to be distinguishable from the body of the uterus. The active motions of the child can usually be felt about the fifth month of pregnancy by placing a cold hand upon the surface of the abdomen, but intestinal movements must not be mistaken for those of a fœtus. It should be remembered also that not unfrequently in cases of pregnancy the movements of the fœtus are not perceptible. The uterine sound, a peculiar blowing or whistling sound, synchronous with the maternal pulse, and due probably to the passage of blood through the uterine arteries and placental vessels, can usually be heard over most of the abdomen as early as the middle of the third month of pregnancy, but more distinctly as pregnancy advances. As uterine sounds can, however, be heard in cases of enlargement of the uterus as from tumors, such signs are very unreliable signs of pregnancy, and the same may be said of the umbilical sounds due to the flow of blood through the umbilical vessels. Indeed, of all the so-called certain signs of pregnancy, the pulsation of the fœtal heart is the only certain and positive one, and then only when it can be so distinctly heard as to be counted. The fœtal sound is not synchronous with the pulse of the mother, the fœtal heart beating at a rate of one hundred and thirty-six beats to the minute, and even faster. It resembles the ticking of a watch, and is heard over different parts of the abdomen, but best between the ilium and the umbilicus on either side. It may be heard as early as the fifth month, but much more distinctly as pregnancy advances.

Importance was attached at one time to the presence or absence of a corpus luteum, or the yellow body developed through modification of the lining membrane and contents of the Graafian follicle from which an ovum had escaped, as proving or disproving pregnancy. A fœtus is not unfrequently found, however, in the uterus where there is no trace of a corpus luteum in either ovary; and, on the other hand, a well-developed corpus luteum, undistinguishable from that of pregnancy, may be found in the ovary of a woman who had never been pregnant, and even in that of a virgin. The presence or absence of a corpus luteum cannot then be regarded as having any importance in medico-legal cases involving questions of pregnancy. As the so-called certain signs of pregnancy, with the exception of the pulsation of the fœtal heart, are only relatively more certain than the uncertain signs, the medical examiner should be extremely cautious, under any circumstances, in stating positively that a woman is pregnant, and especially if she be unmarried and of previously good character. On more than one occasion has the reputation of a virtuous woman been ruined and the happiness of her family destroyed by a too confident examiner mistaking a condition of disease for that of pregnancy. When once the virtue of an innocent woman has been thus impugned, and her previously good character taken away, though in time the injustice of the charge will surely be proved, reparation will come too late, and no atonement can be made for the wrong done the woman or the misery inflicted upon her family. Apart from the injury due to a mistake in diagnosis under such circumstances, the examiner should remember that as the best obstetricians may be mistaken, his own reputation as a medical expert may be at stake.

Cases of supposed pregnancy differ in one respect from other cases demanding the attention of the medical jurist—and that is, there is no necessity that a positive opinion should be expressed upon the subject. No harm can result from the medical examiner refusing to state positively whether a woman is pregnant or not. It is far better to give the woman, if unmarried and of good character, the benefit of the doubt, than positively commit yourself to the expression of an erroneous opinion in the case. It should always be remembered that nature will soon answer so positively the question whether a woman is pregnant that there will be no necessity of the examiner weighing the relative value of the uncertain and certain signs of pregnancy.

The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medico-legally, of the greatest importance. It may be as appropriately mentioned now as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months, or 270–275 days, or ten lunar months—280 days—the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idyosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as 217 days and as late as 313 days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two extremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respectively.

It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period. It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

Under certain circumstances it may become a question as to whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics. It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that the unimpregnated uterus will resist decomposition longer than any other organ in the body months after burial;

The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medicolegally, of the greatest importance. It may be as appropriately mentioned now as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months, or 270–275 days, or ten lunar months—280 days—the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idyosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as 217 days and as late as 313 days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two e[illegible]tremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respecti

It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period. It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

Under certain circumstances it may become a question as to whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics. It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that [illegible] uterus will resist decomposition longer [illegible] in the body months after burial;

The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medico-legally, of the greatest importance. It may be as appropriately mentioned now as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months, or 270–275 days, or ten lunar months—280 days—the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idyosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as 217 days and as late as 313 days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two extremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respective

It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period. It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

Under certain circumstances it may become a question as to whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics. It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that [illegible]ed uterus will resist decomposition longer [illegible]an in the body months after burial;

The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medico-legally, of the greatest importance. It may be as appropriately mentioned now as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months, or 270–275 days, or ten lunar months—280 days—the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idyosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as 217 days and as late as 313 days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two extremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respectively

It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period. It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

Under certain circumstances it may become a question as to whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics. It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that [illegible]ated uterus will resist decomposition longer [illegible]rgan in the body months after burial;

The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medico-legally, of the greatest importance. It may be as appropriately mentioned now as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months, or 270–275 days, or ten lunar months—280 days—the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idyosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as 217 days and as late as 313 days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two extremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respectively.

It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period. It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

Under certain circumstances it may become a question as to whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics. It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that the unimpregnated uterus will resist decomposition longer than any other organ in the body months after burial;

The determination of the duration of pregnancy under certain circumstances, as in cases involving questions of legitimacy and inheritance, may become a matter, medico-legally, of the greatest importance. It may be as appropriately mentioned now as elsewhere that the ordinary period of gestation is nine calendar months, or 270–275 days, or ten lunar months—280 days—the physiological presumption being that parturition occurs at the period which would correspond to the tenth menstrual period since the last one. The greatest difference of opinion prevails, however, as to what shall constitute the longest and shortest possible periods of gestation. The difference of opinion in this respect depends to a great extent upon our ignorance as to the exact moment of conception. As conception may take place at any moment of the period intervening between the menses, it is evident that there may be a difference on this account alone of twenty-eight days in the period of gestation, according as conception was supposed to have taken place immediately before the period at which the menses would have occurred had not conception taken place, or immediately after the last menses which actually did occur. Further, the duration of pregnancy varies very much in different women on account of personal idyosyncrasies, as well as on account of other causes not understood. Obstetricians have claimed that mature children have been born as early as 217 days and as late as 313 days after sexual intercourse, there being a difference between these very exceptional extremes of as much as 96 days. Cases are not rare, however, in which the difference in the duration of gestation in cases of mature children amounts to as much as 44 days, the two extremes of gestation being 249 and 293 days respectively.

It should be mentioned in this connection that while a child born after a period of protracted gestation is neither larger nor better developed than one born after the average period, a child born only seven months after sexual intercourse is always immature and imperfect—readily distinguishable from one born after the average period. It is for this reason that the statement that a mature child is born seven months after sexual intercourse must be regarded as most exceptional. In tropical countries women become pregnant at a much earlier age than in temperate climes. Thus, in India and Abyssinia it is no uncommon occurrence for girls of only eleven and twelve years of age to bear children. Pregnancy has been known to occur, however, even in children of only eight and nine years of age. On the other hand, it is well known that women of from fifty to sixty years of age and even older have borne children, giving birth to twins, in some rare instances, even at that advanced age.

Under certain circumstances it may become a question as to whether a woman can become pregnant while unconscious. There can be no doubt of the possibility of such an occurrence, as it is well known that women have borne children in consequence of having been ravished when in a state of unconsciousness induced by the use of narcotics or anæsthetics. It not unfrequently occurs that the medical examiner is required to determine whether a woman was pregnant at the time of her death, as, for example, in cases where the charge is that of seduction and murder. In considering the subject of putrefaction, it will be remembered that attention was called to the remarkable fact that the unimpregnated uterus will resist decomposition longer than any other organ in the body months after burial;

therefore, it becomes possible to say whether a woman died pregnant or not. On the other hand, even after years of interment, if the woman died pregnant and the fœtus had reached the period of ossification, traces of its bones will be found among those of its mother.

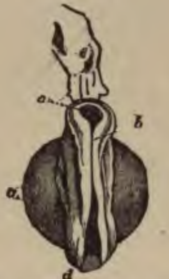
CHAPTER IX.

Fœticide—Development of Embryo—Formation of Placenta, of Moles—Changes undergone by the Uterus During Pregnancy—Of the Means of Producing Fœticide—Abortion from Natural Causes.

THE unlawful expulsion of the fœtus constitutes fœticide, or criminal abortion. By the term abortion or miscarriage is understood, medically, the expulsion of the fœtus before the seventh calendar month of gestation; that is, before it is viable. After this period the expulsion is called premature labor. Legally, however, such a distinction is not made; the unlawful expulsion of the fœtus at any period of gestation being regarded as abortion. At one time the law also recognized a distinction between an abortion produced before and after quickening, the punishment being more severe in the latter than in the former instance. At the present time the criminality of the act is the same, whatever may be the period of gestation at which the abortion is committed.

Fœticide, although an extremely common crime, rarely becomes the subject of trial unless it involves the death of the mother, in which case it is regarded as murder. The proofs that a criminal abortion has been committed are derived from the condition of the fœtus or fœtal remains, whether expelled from the uterus or still retained within it, and from the condition of the mother. The human embryo, at one of the earliest periods of development yet obtained, that is, about from ten to fourteen days after conception, consists (Fig. 22) of a tube, the primitive neural canal, more or less open on top; from the under part of which hangs a globular-like bag. The latter, through subsequent constriction, divides into an upper and lower portion continuous with each other, which become respectively the primitive alimentary canal and the umbilical vesicle.

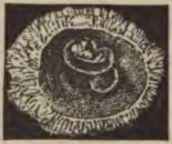
Fig. 22.



Human embryo, magnified ten times, about ten days old; *a*, umbilical vesicle; *c*, *b*, *d*, primitive spinal cord; *e*, remains of amnion. (Haeckel.)

The embryo, not longer than the one-twelfth of an inch, and inclosed within the amniotic folds, does not lie naked within the uterus; but within the zona pellucida (Fig. 23) or the original membrane which inclosed the yelk, or the contents of the egg. The zona pellucida being covered, however, with little villous-like processes, is now known and henceforth as the chorion. By the 21st day of uterine life the embryo (Figs. 24, 25), having attained a length of about the

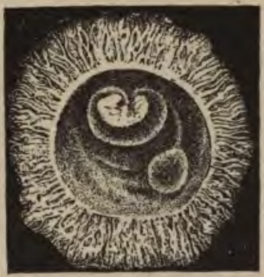
Fig. 23.



Human embryo, natural size, 14 days old. (Haeckel.)

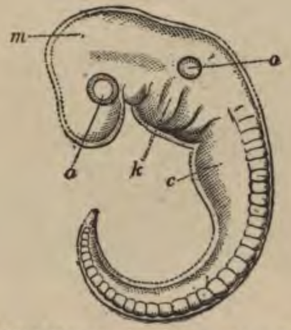
one-sixth of an inch, rudimentary eyes and ears, the mouth, three cerebral vesicles, bronchial arches and clefts, umbilical vesicle, allantois and amnion are all developed. At the end of the first month, the embryo, being one-half an inch long and weighing perhaps about twenty grains, is still further developed and is provided with rudimentary limbs.

FIG. 24.



Human embryo, natural size, three weeks old. (HAECKEL.)

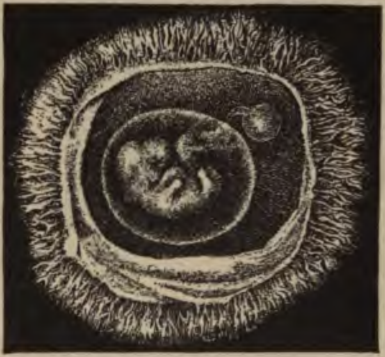
FIG. 25.



Human embryo magnified, three weeks old ; *a*, eye ; *m*, mid brain ; *o*, ear; *k* visceral arches ; *c*, heart. (HAECKEL.)

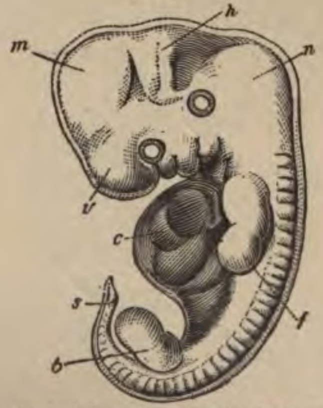
By the end of the sixth week the embryo (Fig. 26) has grown larger, and the limbs are better developed, attaining at the end of the second month (Fig. 27) a length of one

FIG. 26.



Human embryo, natural size, six weeks old. (HAECKEL.)

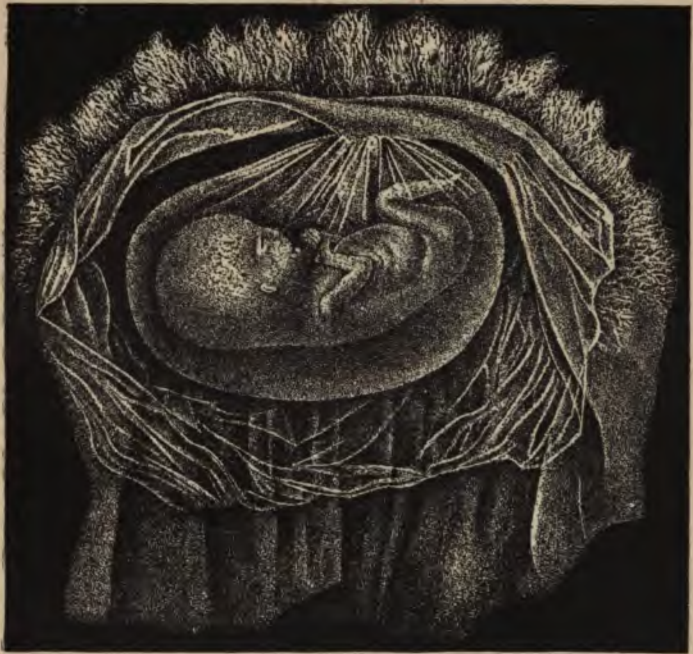
FIG. 27.



Human embryo magnified, eight weeks old; *v*, fore brain; *m*, mid brain; *h*, hind brain; *n*, after brain; *c*, heart; *f*, upper extremity; *b*, lower extremity; *s*, tail. (HAECKEL.)

inch, and weighing about one-eighth of an ounce. The fingers and toes are also now indicated, and ossification has begun in the lower jaw, clavicle, ribs, and vertebral bodies. At the third month the embryo (Fig. 28) is between two and a half to three inches in length and weighs about an ounce; the sex can usually be distinguished by the external genitalia, and the placenta is beginning to be formed. It will be observed that the villous processes of the chorion, which have hitherto covered the latter membrane through-

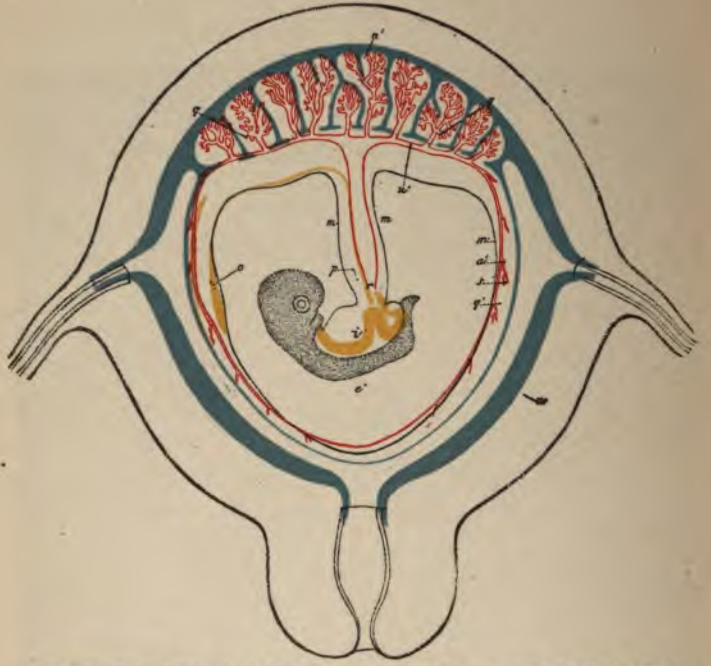
FIG. 28.



Human embryo, natural size, three months old. (HAECKEL.)

out its whole extent, are now limited to that portion of it in contact with the decidua serotina, or that part of the hypertrophied mucous membrane of the uterus into which the villous processes of the chorion still remaining in-

FIG. 29.

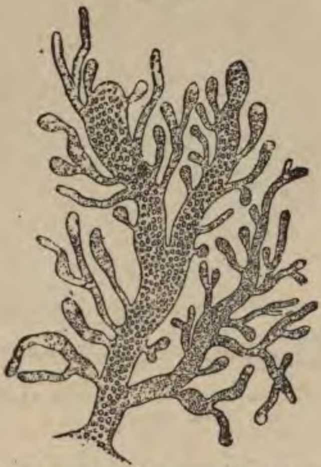


Diagrammatic section of uterus, embryo and placenta; *a*, *a'*, allantois transformed into chorion; *e'*, embryo; *i*, rudimentary intestine; *m m*, amnion; *n*, decidua vera; *n'*, decidua serotina; *o*, umbilical vesicle; *p*, pedicle of umbilical vesicle; *q*, villi of the chorion forming fœtal portion of placenta; *g'*, villi of the chorion imbedded in decidua reflexa and in the process of disappearing; *r*, pedicle of allantois; *v'*, lacunæ of decidua serotina forming maternal portion of placenta. (LONGET.)

sinuate themselves. The fusion of the two constitutes the placenta (Fig. 29). Of the remaining portion of the hypertrophied mucous membrane of the uterus, that part which ultimately grows around the ovum is known as the decidua reflexa, and that in contact with the wall of the uterus, the decidua vera.

The villous processes of the chorion, when examined with the microscope, present so characteristic an appearance (Fig. 30) that their presence may be accepted as positive proof of the existence of the embryo, even if not a trace of the latter be found. The general appearance of a villous process is like that of a sea-weed originating in the chorion by a trunk which divides and subdivides into filamentous branches, swollen here and there, terminating in rounded bulbous extremities, and consisting internally of a finely-granular substance containing nuclei. At first the villous processes of the chorion are without bloodvessels,

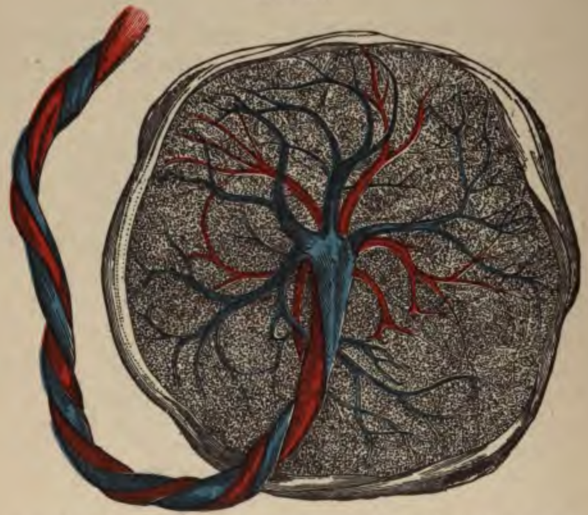
FIG. 30.



Compound villosity of human chorion, ramified extremity. From a three months fœtus. Magnified thirty diameters.

but with the development of the allantois they become vascular through prolongation of the terminal allantoic vessels, which are disposed in loops. The placenta (Fig. 31) or after-birth, consisting essentially of the interlacement of the bloodvessels of the embryo with those of the mother, is a flattened fleshy, vascular, dish-like mass, round or ovoid in shape and with a diameter of from six to eight inches. It is the organ by means of which food and oxygen are conveyed from the blood of the mother to that of the embryo. The process by which this is accomplished is, however, by osmosis, as there is never at any period of gestation an anastomosis of the maternal and fœtal bloodvessels.

FIG. 31.



A portion of the umbilical cord and the fœtal surface of the human placenta in the normal state.

Such being the structure and development of the placenta, it is evident that, just in proportion as the fœtal and maternal portions of the placenta become more and more intimately fused together, the greater will be the difficulty experienced and risk run in the expulsion of the fœtus from the uterus. It is for this reason that an abortion committed after the third month of gestation may be attended with such fatal consequences, the hemorrhage resulting from the rupture of the bloodvessels being at times very great. Indeed, at a late period of gestation the maternal bloodvessels become dilated into great sinuses, veritable blood lakes. On the other hand, if gestation has not advanced beyond the third month, the embryo may, under certain circumstances, be expelled entire from the uterus, very much as the glove is removed from the fingers, without any serious consequences.

The subsequent changes undergone by the embryo during the last six months of pregnancy are of interest, medico-legally, as enabling the examiner to state the probable age of a fœtus obtained from a supposed case of abortion. At the fourth month the fœtus is about seven inches long and weighs about four ounces, the umbilical cord measuring about seven inches in length. At the fifth month the fœtus has attained a length of about eight inches, weighs from eight to ten ounces, is covered with the vernix caseosa; the hair of the head and body or lanugo is quite distinct, and the umbilical cord is about twelve inches long. If abortion occurs at this period of gestation, the membranes are first ruptured, and then the fœtus is expelled from the uterus. At the sixth month of pregnancy the fœtus varies in length from eleven to twelve inches, weighs a pound or more, and meconium is usually found in the intestines. At the end of the seventh month the fœtus is usually fourteen inches long, weighs two and a half pounds, the eyes are open, the membrane of the pupil is disappearing, one testicle has descended into the inguinal canal. If the child should be born at this period, the arms and legs will be bent in the position they assumed in the womb, and it will be viable. At the eighth month the fœtus is sixteen inches long, weighs between three and four pounds; the skin has become thicker, and is covered with fine soft hair; one testicle, usually the left, has descended into the scrotum. At the end of the ninth month, or at full term, the fœtus varies in length from eighteen to twenty inches, and weighs on an average seven pounds. The intestines are nearly filled with meconium; the bladder contains urine; both testicles have descended into the scrotum.

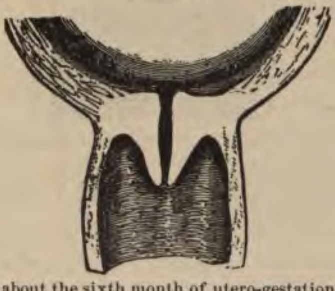
As aiding in determining the age of the fœtus, it may be mentioned that at full term the umbilical cord is usually inserted about eight to ten lines below the centre of the body; whereas, at an earlier period of gestation, the point of insertion is at the middle of the body. The general development of the brain, the extent to which the cerebellum is covered by the cerebrum, the particular fissures that are present will also serve to determine the age of the fœtus. The importance of the presence or absence of an osseous deposit in the inferior epiphysis of the femur has already been referred to. It should be mentioned, in connection with the subject of the length and weight of the fœtus at full term, that these may vary considerably. Thus, for example, it is well known that children have been born at full term who measured as much as twenty-four and even thirty-two inches, and who weighed as much as seventeen and three-quarter pounds, and eighteen pounds and two ounces, respectively. On the other hand, children at full term not unfrequently weigh only from four to six pounds. There is no difficulty usually experienced in recognizing an embryo *in situ*, or even amidst the contents expelled from the uterus in cases of abortion, unless the latter be committed in the very early periods of gestation.

Under certain circumstances, however, the medical examiner may be called upon to determine whether peculiar growths, either formed in the uterus or expelled from it, are polypi or membranous in character, as due to dysmenorrhœa, or what are known as moles. It is most important that the true nature of the latter, when present, should be recognized, as moles, being due to disease of the placenta or of the embryonic membranes, are as much proof of a pregnancy having existed as the presence of the embryo itself. Moles, when due to disease of the placenta, are either fleshy or fatty. A fleshy mole consists of layers of a fibrinous material inclosing a cavity in which the remains of the fœtus are sometimes formed. While the cause of fleshy moles is obscure in some instances, they appear to be due to hemorrhage into the chorion. A fatty mole differs more particularly from a fleshy one, in that a fatty degeneration is an accompaniment of the early death of the fœtus. The hydatiform, or vesicular mole, is due to the villous processes of the chorion becoming infiltrated with serum, and hanging in masses like bunches of grapes. A true hydatid—that is, a helminth of the uterus—is exceedingly rare; indeed, it is very doubtful if it has ever been found. The proofs of an abortion having been committed, as derived from an examination of the mother, are not very positive, if the act has been performed at an early period of pregnancy. The hemorrhage and relaxed condition of the vagina, for example, and the somewhat dilated condition of the os uteri, might be attributed to menstruation. If the pregnancy was, however, far advanced at the time of the occurrence of the abortion, the proofs will usually be sufficiently strong to establish the fact. It is far more difficult, therefore, for a woman to conceal her pregnancy and the fact that an abortion had been committed to save her from exposure, at a late period of gestation than at an early one. If death follows within three days after abortion, the post-mortem examination will generally establish the fact that an abortion was committed. If several weeks, however, have elapsed, little or nothing will be learned by the autopsy, as the parts involved will have usually reassumed by that time their usual condition.

In every case of fœticide the vagina and uterus should be most carefully examined for metritis and marks of violence which might have been produced by the use of instruments. Wounds of the vagina would rather indicate that they had not been made by a professional abortionist, but by one who was inexperienced in such work and who had been rendered nervous in attempting to perform the operation. If the neck of the uterus or its fundus be found perforated, or the placenta wounded, the inference to be drawn would be that pointed instruments had been used, though not necessarily, since fatal wounds have been also inflicted by blunt instruments. The most common causes of death in cases of abortion as produced by instrumental violence are hemorrhage and peritonitis. The stomach and intestines should also be carefully examined in cases of fœticide, as they present, not unfrequently, evidence that irritant poisons have been taken. Remains of cantharides, tops of savin, ergot may be found; or the oils of savin, tansy, pennyroyal may be recognized by their odor or by appropriate chemical means, such as distillation, etc. The shape and size of the uterus should be carefully noted in cases of fœticide, as they enable the examiner to determine approximately at least the age of the fœtus.

The normal uterus in the unimpregnated condition measures about two and a half inches long, one inch and three-quarters broad, and one inch thick. As pregnancy advances, the uterus increases gradually in size—very little change being noticeable, however, during the first month. During the second month, the increase is considerable. By the end of the third month it has attained a length of five inches, including one inch for the cervix. At the end of the fourth month, the uterus is five inches long from the fundus to the beginning of the cervix, and at the end of the fifth, sixth, and seventh month it is six, seven, and eight inches long, respectively. At eight months the uterus varies in length from nine to nine and a half inches, and at nine months from between ten and a half to twelve inches in its total length. While the thickness of the walls of the uterus at full term is about the same as that in the unimpregnated condition, or from one-third to two-thirds of an inch within a few hours after delivery, they may become, through contraction, at least two inches thick.

FIG. 32.

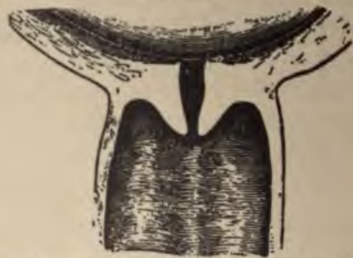


Cervix uteri at about the sixth month of utero-gestation, showing little or no absorption.

The changes in the shape of the uterus, presented at different periods of gestation, are also very characteristic.

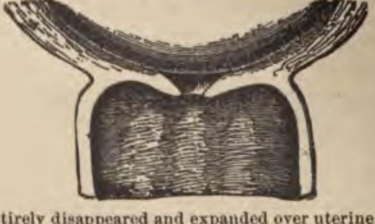
From being flat and pyriform, the uterus, after impregnation, becomes globular; the cervix also, as already mentioned, gradually shortens towards the end of the fifth month, losing about a quarter of its length each succeeding month, until, at the end of the ninth month, it has disappeared entirely (Figs. 32, 33, 34), the form of the uterus being then ovoid. After delivery at full term the uterus begins usually to contract, its size being reduced within two days to six inches in length and four in breadth. By the end of the first week it has so contracted as to measure usually only four inches in length. At the end of the second week the uterus is about four inches long and one inch and a half broad. By the end of the sec-

FIG. 33.



Cervix uteri at about six weeks later than Fig. 32, showing evident absorption.

FIG. 34.



Cervix entirely disappeared and expanded over uterine contents.

ond month it has returned to its normal size. In those cases, however, in which death occurring at full term is due to hemorrhage, no contraction of the uterus will have taken place. If the woman, however, has survived for a few days, the uterus will be found more or less contracted. During pregnancy the round ligaments and Fallopian tubes increase in size and become more vascular; the broad ligaments are gradually effaced through the great development. Among the means first tried by women to bring on a miscarriage may be mentioned the effects of violence, such as submitting to a severe beating, jumping from high places, as tops of fences, gates, etc., venesection, emetics, and drastic cathartics. As a general rule, however, except in the case of very feeble or weakly women, or in those who are predisposed to miscarriage, such measures fail to produce an abortion. The emmenagogues, or the drugs known popularly as abortives, are then next resorted to, on account of the power they are supposed to possess of inducing uterine contractions and of thus causing the expulsion of the fœtus. Among these the most commonly used may be mentioned ergot or spurred rye, cotton-root, savin, or the tops of the juniperus sabina, tansy, pennyroyal, and rue. But large doses may be taken of these drugs without causing uterine contraction, while the oils of savin and tansy have frequently caused death, through gastritis or peritonitis being produced through their irritant properties.

All such means having failed to produce an abortion, instrumental violence, as a last resource, is made use of as the only certain means of inducing uterine contractions and of so insuring the expulsion of the fœtus. The rupture of the fœtal membranes, however skilfully preformed, is a most dangerous operation, always liable to be followed by the most serious, if not fatal, consequences, death being frequently caused, as already mentioned, by either hemorrhage or peritonitis. When the operation is performed by a professional abortionist, long, narrow, sharp-pointed instruments are made use of, but when self-inflicted, which is not unfrequently the case, the woman uses any articles that may serve her purpose, such as knitting-needles, penholders, long wires, glove-stretchers, etc.

It should be mentioned, in cônnection with the subject of fœticide, that abortion very frequently results from natural causes. Indeed, with some women it appears to be habitual, abortion occurring at every pregnancy, especially in the early months of gestation, though every effort has been made to prevent it. As might be expected, the tendency to abortion is most marked at the menstrual periods. Predisposition to abortion appears to be due to causes which affect the mother, such as syphilis, smallpox, albuminuria, etc., or those which affect the child, as death of the ovum, disease of the placenta. Advantage is no doubt often taken of this natural tendency to abort by producing it criminally. As natural abortion usually occurs at about the third or fourth month of pregnancy, and as this period is also the one at which a criminal operation is performed, the fact that the fœtus comes away entire would indicate that the abortion was due to natural causes, or at least not to instrumental violence. If, however, the fœtus be expelled first and the ruptured membranes afterwards, the conclusion would be that instruments had been used.

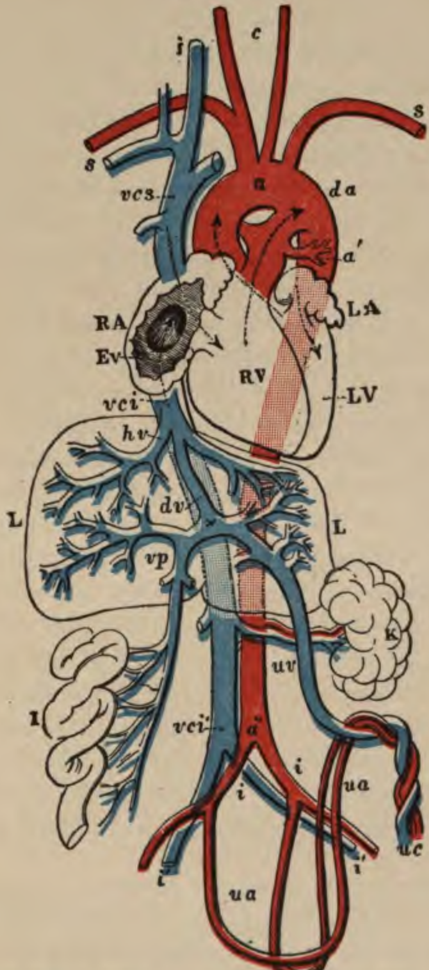
Abortion may sometimes be feigned by women, in order to extort money on the charge of seduction and consequent pregnancy. The examination of the woman will usually be sufficient, under such circumstances, to disprove the charge. The criminality of fœticide is not excused by the fact that the woman was not pregnant, or by the fact that the pregnancy was extra-uterine. Under certain circumstances it may become necessary to perform an abortion, as in cases, for example, where the deformity of the pelvis makes the delivery of a living child at full term a physical impossibility. In all such cases the attending physician should insist upon a consultation being held; and the patient and her family should be fully informed as to the nature of the case before so serious an operation is undertaken.

CHAPTER X.

Infanticide—Live Birth—Appearance of Infant Born at Full Term—Means of determining whether Child has Breathed—Docimasia Pulmonum—Objections to Hydrostatic Test—Docimasia Circulationis—Size of Liver and Contents of Stomach in New-born Child—Examination of Mother—Signs of Recent Delivery—Means by which Infanticide is committed.

By infanticide is meant, medico-legally, the complete destruction of the new-born child, it being immaterial whether the child is murdered immediately or a few days after its birth. The law assumes, until it is proved to the contrary, that every child is born dead, on account of the fact that so many children are brought into the world who are either dead or die shortly after birth. Inasmuch as this is the law, the prosecution, and not the defendant, must prove that the infant alleged to have been murdered was born alive. For this reason great difficulty is usually experienced in convicting a woman charged with the crime of infanticide. Apart from this difficulty she is often delivered in the absence of witnesses, or the child is concealed or destroyed. The jury also sympathizes to such an extent with a woman accused of this crime that conviction cannot easily be secured. Medico-legally, to be born alive implies complete expulsion of a living child from the mother. A child, for example, is not born alive if any portion of it, except the umbilical cord, is retained within the vulva. By this figment of the law, therefore, the destruction of a living child, if only partly born, does not constitute murder.

FIG. 35.



Diagrammatic View of Fœtal Circulation. RA, right auricle of the heart; RV, right ventricle; LA, left auricle; Ev, Eustachian valve; LV, left ventricle; L, liver; K, left kidney; I, portion of small intestine; *a*, arch of the aorta; *a'*, its dorsal part; *a''*, lower end; *vcs*, superior vena cava; *vci*, inferior vena where it

In infanticide the child is generally born at full term. But, inasmuch as children are frequently brought into the world at an earlier period of gestation, either by natural or artificial means, it is important for the medical examiner, in cases of infanticide as well as of fœticide, to be able to state, from an inspection of the infant, its probable age at birth. The general appearance presented by an infant born alive at full term is as follows: Remains of the vernix caseosa or sebaceous matter are usually found behind the ears and under the arm-pits; the hair is dry and clean; the eyes are half open, and cannot be kept closed; the ears do not lie close to the head; the caput succedaneum, or swelling on the back of the head, is well marked; the thorax is distinctly arched, and the diaphragm much depressed. A dead-born child is usually covered with the vernix caseosa; the hair is agglutinated; the eyes are closed; the ears lie close to the head; the thorax is flattened and unexpanded; the lungs lie in the posterior part of the thorax, are granular, and do not crepitate upon pressure. In case of the death of the fœtus some time before birth, the body will be found flaccid and flattened, as if it had been macerated; the cuticle may be more or less detached, especially upon the abdomen; the head lies flat, howsoever it may be placed, the cranial bones moving readily upon one another; the cellular tissue is infiltrated with bloody serum. The proofs of a child having breathed,

joins the right auricle; *vci'*, its lower end; *s*, subclavian vessels; *j*, right jugular vein; *c*, common carotid arteries; four curved dotted arrow lines are carried through the aortic and pulmonary opening, and the auriculo-ventricular orifices; *da*, opposite to the one passing through the pulmonary artery, marks the place of the ductus arteriosus; a similar arrow line is shown passing from the vena cava inferior through the fossa ovalis of the right auricle, and the foramen ovale into the left auricle; *hv*, the hepatic veins; *vp*, vena portæ; *x* to *vci*, the ductus venosus; *uv*, the umbilical vein; *ua*, umbilical arteries; *uc*, umbilical cord cut short; *i i'*, iliac vessels.

and therefore of having lived, though not necessarily of having been born alive in the legal sense, are derived from the condition of the respiratory, circulatory, and abdominal organs.

While the vaulted character of the thorax, the comparative depression of the diaphragm, the relation of the larynx to the epiglottis, the situation, volume, color, consistence, absolute or relative weight, the specific gravity of the lungs, may all be important under certain circumstances in enabling the examiner to determine whether an infant has breathed, nevertheless the hydrostatic test is the only one that can be relied upon, and even that with certain qualifications, to be presently mentioned. The principle of the hydrostatic test, or the docimasia pulmonum, is based upon the fact that while the lungs of an infant that has breathed will float when placed in water on account of the inspired air, those of an infant that has not breathed will sink. In order to apply the hydrostatic test, the lungs should be carefully removed from the chest of the infant and put in a sufficiently capacious vessel containing distilled water at 60° F. If the lungs float upon the surface of the water, that will prove that they have been aerated. It is desirable also that each lung should be divided into a dozen or more pieces, compressed, and then tested separately in the same manner. If after compression all the pieces float, very complete aeration would be indicated. It must be admitted that the hydrostatic test, while it serves to determine whether the lungs of the infant had or had not been aerated, does not necessarily prove that the child had breathed, although it may establish a strong presumption of the fact. Further, while the hydrostatic test, in cases of face-presentation in which the head may be retained in the uterus or vagina, might prove that the infant had breathed, it would not under such circumstances prove that the infant had been born alive, medico-legally speaking.

It has often been objected that the air in the lungs of an infant, to the presence of which is due their buoyancy, may not have been inspired, but artificially introduced or developed through putrefaction, or is emphysematous in nature. Apart from the difficulty of artificially inflating the lungs of an infant in cases of infanticide, nothing of that kind would be attempted, since it would be the object of the defendant to prove that the infant had been born dead, and not alive. As a general rule, there is no great difficulty experienced in determining whether the buoyancy of a lung is due to air inspired or to gases developed within it through putrefaction, since the air in the latter case is not found in the air-vesicles of the lungs, but in the cellular tissue and in the form of large bubbles, which disappear completely under pressure. Moreover, lungs in a state of putrefaction differ in appearance very much from healthy lungs, being greenish-yellow in color, having but little consistence, and emitting a fetid odor. It may be mentioned, also, in this connection, that as the lungs of the infant do not putrefy as rapidly as the other organs, if these organs are found undecomposed, then any buoyancy exhibited by the lungs could not be due to putrefaction. As it is very doubtful whether emphysema is ever spontaneously developed in the lungs of an infant, the objection that the air in the lungs could be developed in this way is without foundation. On the other hand, it may be objected that the fact that the lungs sink when immersed in water does not necessarily prove that the infant had not breathed, since the unaerated condition of the lungs might be due to disease. While it is true that the density of the lungs will be so much increased by pneumonia or congestion that they will sink in water, these diseases occur so rarely in new-born children that but little importance need be attached to such an objection. Notwithstanding that the value of the hydrostatic test has been questioned, that it cannot be expected to prove absolutely that the child has breathed, still less been born alive, yet if the lungs of an infant do float in water, the examiner will be warranted, under ordinary circumstances, in stating that the infant had breathed, and in all probability had been born alive. The test of an infant having been born alive, or rather of having breathed, based upon the changes undergone by the heart and certain bloodvessels, after respiration has been established, and known as the docimasia circulationis, is of rather limited application, as will become apparent when the differences between the fœtal and adult circulations are considered.

The principal peculiarities in which the circulation of the fœtus differs from that of the adult are that little or no blood flows through the lungs of the fœtus, the placenta being the organ by means of which the blood is aerated, and that the right side of the heart communicates with the left, the blood being, therefore, neither arterial nor venous, as in the adult, but mixed. In the fœtus (Fig. 35), part of the blood flows directly from the right auricle through the foramen ovale into the left auricle, instead of indirectly by the right ventricle, pulmonary artery, lungs, and pulmonary veins; part of the blood from the right ventricle through the pulmonary artery by the ductus arteriosus into the aorta. Further, the blood flows in the fœtus from the placenta by the umbilical vein, and its continuation the ductus venosus, to the vena cava and to the right side of the heart, and thence through the latter as just described, little or none going to the lungs, to the aorta, and so back by the umbilical arteries to the placenta. Such being the main features of the fœtal circulation with the inspiration of air and the separation of the infant from the placenta by division of the umbilical cord, the umbilical vessels and the ductus arteriosus shrivel up, ceasing to be pervious, becoming fibrous cords. The blood then flows through the heart and lungs, and the adult circulation is established.

Under ordinary circumstances, if the foramen ovale, ductus venosus, and ductus arteriosus are found open, the examiner would be warranted in stating that the fœtus had not breathed, and that, therefore, in all probability, if any crime had been committed, it would be that of fœticide and not of infanticide. Not unfrequently, however, several days may elapse before the blood ceases to flow through these vessels, and as the foramen ovale may remain, under certain circumstances, open through life, obviously too much importance must not be attached to the condition of the heart and vessels as evidence of infanticide. The liver of the fœtus is larger than that of a recently born infant, and that of the infant larger than that of an eight or ten months old child. Too much importance, however, must not be attached to the size of the liver as positive proof of the infant having breathed, since the difference in the size of the liver in a recently born child, as compared with its size at earlier or later stages of development, is only relative. The presence of milk, farinaceous and saccharine articles of food in the stomach or intestine of an infant would be strong evidence that it had lived some time after birth. Unfortunately, the remains of food are not very frequently found in the alimentary canal of infants alleged to have been destroyed. In certain cases of infanticide it may become of importance to determine the age of the new-born child, and the time that has elapsed since its death. Its age can be approximately determined by ascertaining if it presents all the characters of a fully-matured fœtus which have been already described. It is not often possible to state exactly the time elapsing between the birth and death of an infant, as so many conditions have to be taken into consideration, such as the season of the year, the temperature, the character of the place and surroundings in which the infant was discovered.

In all cases of infanticide the reputed mother should be examined as well as the infant. The examination should be made as soon as possible, for, if delayed beyond a week or ten days, the woman may have so recovered as to present no signs of having been recently delivered. Should the examination be made within three or four days after delivery, pallor of the face and weakness will be noticed; the skin will be found moist, soft, and relaxed; the eyes somewhat sunken. The pulse is soft and usually quick. The uterus can be felt through the wall of the abdomen, which feels soft, and presents transverse livid lines, later becoming white and shining, and known as the lineæ albicantes. The breasts are full and knotty, and often exude a watery-like milk. The external genitalia are swollen, the vagina capacious, the os uteri low down, and a muco-sanguineous discharge from the uterus, known as the lochia, and characterized by its peculiar odor, is usually present. No one of these signs can be relied upon as proof that a woman has been recently delivered; but, if they all be present together, they would constitute a very strong presumption of it. Should the woman have died shortly after delivery, not only would the signs just mentioned be present, but in addition the uterus would be found enlarged, measuring between nine and ten inches in length; its cavity lined with remains of the decidua and the point of attachment of the placenta marked by a gangrenous-looking spot. In all cases of infanticide, the mother not only endeavors to conceal the fact that she has given birth to a child, but more especially to conceal the body of the child. The concealment of pregnancy is not an offence in the eye of the law; but the concealment of a birth, constituting a misdemeanor, renders the woman committing it liable to punishment. As the woman, however, who is convicted upon this charge is punished upon the ground of having concealed the body of the dead infant rather than upon that of having concealed its delivery, she makes every effort to get rid of the child. Among the different means made use of to destroy the new-born child may be mentioned suffocation, immersion in privies, strangulation, drowning, fracturing of the skull, burning, neglect, wounds, hemorrhage of the navel, exposure to cold, and poisoning. In fully four-fifths of cases of infanticide death is due to asphyxia in one form or another. Statistics show that fifty per cent. of infants criminally destroyed are suffocated, twelve per cent. immersed in privies, ten per cent. strangled, and eight per cent. drowned. Infants are not unfrequently also destroyed by fractures of the skull and by neglect. Death, as caused by burns, wounds, hemorrhage of the navel, and exposure to cold, occurs less often, however, in cases of infanticide, and in frequency in about the order mentioned.

CHAPTER XI.

Legitimacy—Inheritance—Protracted gestation—Premature delivery—Viability—Procreative power in the male and female—Impotence—Sterility—Tenancy by courtesy—Paternity—Affiliation—Superfœtation—Doubtful Sex—Hermaphrodism—Presumption of death—Presumption of survivorship—Personal identity of the living.

CASES involving the questions of legitimacy and inheritance are not often decided by the testimony of the medical expert alone, the evidence necessary to prove that a child is the offspring of adultery being of another character. In all such cases, however, questions arise relating to the length of time in which gestation may be prolonged or shortened. The subject of protracted gestation and premature delivery having been already considered in connection with the signs of pregnancy, it only remains now to point out their bearing in relation to cases of legitimacy and inheritance. The law assumes that every child born in wedlock is legitimate unless it can be shown that the man and wife had been separated for a longer time than that accepted as the average period of gestation. The difficulty, however, that would at once present itself in such a case is due to the impossibility of stating exactly what constitutes the accepted period of gestation. It is true that the average period of gestation is 280 days, nevertheless, there are authenticated cases, as already mentioned, in which gestation was prolonged even to 313 days.

But it must be admitted that the strongest possible evidence would be required to prove the legitimacy of a child whose birth was shown not to have occurred until 313 days after the absence or death of the husband. As regards the relation of premature birth to questions of legitimacy and inheritance, while there is no doubt that eight, seven, and even six months infants may survive, and that in very exceptional instances even a fœtus but little over five months old may be viable, considerable difference of opinion prevails as to what is meant by being viable, or viability. In cases, for example, of survivorship, where a living infant acquires the right of inheriting and transmitting property, the point that will have to be established is not whether the infant was viable in the sense that it would survive, but was it alive at the time of its birth, involving in turn the determination of what is meant by the expression being born alive. In a broad sense the fœtus must be regarded as alive at any stage of its development; the ovum, indeed, must be alive, since the embryo or fœtus results from the development of a live ovum, not a dead one, impregnated by living spermatozoa. Leaving out of consideration, however, what might be regarded as merely metaphysical distinctions, as a matter of fact that which constitutes a live birth will depend upon the significance attached to that expression by the law of the land, whatever that may be. In this country and in England, neither breathing nor crying is considered essential to establish the fact that a child was born alive. It is enough if the heart has throbbed, or if a movement of any kind has been made. In Scotland and Germany crying, and in France respiration, are requisite. That crying should not be regarded as indispensable in proving a live birth is obvious, since a child might be born alive, and yet be born dumb. The term *born alive* or *viable* being so understood, medico-legally, it might be stated with perfect propriety that a fœtus but six inches long, weighing only eight ounces, not more than four months old, was born alive, was viable—having moved its arms and legs, opened its mouth, etc.—though it died within half an hour of its birth. The law assumes that a child born in wedlock is legitimate unless it can be proved that the husband was impotent—by which it is meant that he was physically incapable at the alleged period of conception of begetting children. Impotence may be due to masturbation, to the opium and to the alcoholic habit, diseases of the nervous system, blows upon the head and back, absence, deficiency, or malformation of the penis, as hypospadias, epispadias, fistula in perineo, castration, cancer or absence of the testicles, absence of spermatozoa from the semen, etc.

In connection with the absence of the testicles it should be mentioned that their mere absence from the scrotum does not involve impotence, since such a condition may be simply due, as in crypsorchides, to the testicles not having descended into the scrotum from the inguinal canal. Of the conditions causing impotence some are susceptible of treatment; others are not. The procreative power in the male, or the age of puberty, begins at between fourteen to fifteen years of age, with the full development of the testicles, the power of fecundation depending upon the presence of active spermatozoa in the semen. The procreative power may continue to an advanced period of life, spermatozoa being found, as already mentioned, in the semen of very old men. The impotence of old men appears to be due to the sluggishness of their spermatozoa rather than to their absence from the semen. It should be mentioned that there may be impotency without sterility, as in those cases in which sexual intercourse is prevented by malformation of the penis; and, on the other hand, sterility without impotency, as in cases of castration.

The procreative power begins in the female, as well known, earlier than in the male, at about from twelve to thirteen years of age, and even earlier in tropical countries. In the female, as in the male, unfruitfulness may exist without incapacity for sexual intercourse, and *vice versa.* Sterility in the female may be due to debility, leucorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, amenorrhœa, menorrhagia, absence or disease of the uterus or ovaries, imperforate vagina or hymen, occlusion of the uterus, etc. It is an interesting fact that while a woman may be sterile with one man she may be fertile with another, it frequently happening that a woman, married for years without issue, in contracting a second marriage may bear children. As the law regards a child as legitimate, though not conceived in wedlock, the mother marrying afterwards, and her condition being recognized by the husband at the time of the marriage, and as a child born after the death of its mother is legitimate, though the marriage-tie be dissolved by the death of the mother, it follows that a child, though conceived before marriage and born after the death of the mother—that is, neither conceived nor born in wedlock—would nevertheless be legally regarded as legitmate.

Impotence or sterility may constitute grounds for divorce proceedings on the part of husband or wife, provided it can be proved that the incapacity for sexual intercourse existed at or before the time of marriage. If such incapacity supervened, however, after marriage, as due to disease, there would be no grounds for such proceedings. In such cases a medical examination would be, of course, necessary, and while such an examination could not be made compulsory, any refusal on the part of either of the contending parties to submit to the same would be certainly injurious to the cause of the party so refusing.

So-called frigidity of constitution, or unwillingness to submit to sexual intercourse, would not constitute grounds for legal divorce, absolute proof being required of incapacity for sexual intercourse or of severe and intense pain being suffered by indulging in it, as in cases of vaginismus, etc.

In cases where a husband acquires a life-interest in the estate of his wife, a child having been born during the life of the latter, tenancy by courtesy as it is called, the medical examiner may be called upon to prove not only that the child was born alive, and that it was born while its mother was living, but also that it was capable of inheritance. The proofs of a live birth have already been considered.

With reference to the legal qualification of a child having been born during its mother's lifetime the only difficulty that might present itself would be in the case of a child removed from its dead mother by the Cæsarean section, in which instance, if the letter of the law was carried out, the husband would be debarred from inheriting. The interpretation of the clause providing that the child must be capable of inheriting will depend upon what the law chooses to regard as a monster—the latter not being capable of either inheriting or transmitting property. It is very difficult, however, to say what constitutes a monster legally. If a monster be defined as a creature which has not the shape of a human being, then a headless, or double-headed, or double-bodied creature would be excluded from inheriting. On the other hand, difficulty will be equally experienced in disposing of a property if a creature with two heads, with or without two bodies, be regarded as two creatures, and every monster with a single head, whether disomatous or not, as only one being.

In connection with the subjects of legitimacy and inheritance, that of paternity and affiliation may be as appropriately considered here as elsewhere. The question of paternity presents itself under various circumstances, as, for example, in cases of bastardy, where the alleged father is compelled to support the child, or where a bastard child claims to be the heir of the estate, or where a child is born ten months after a second marriage, the woman having married a second time within a month of the death of her first husband. In such cases the paternity is determined by the likeness of the child to the parent, the color, features, attitude, habits, gestures, voice, personal deformities being taken into consideration. In certain cases, questions of affiliation arise, as in the case of a woman having had intercourse with two men within a few days of each other and giving birth to a child, one of the men being affiliated as the father rather than the other. In connection with such cases, the medical examiner should bear in mind that, in the lower animals at least, the impress of the first sire may be often seen in the foal begotten by the second one. In cases involving the capability of inheriting and transmitting property, the question of superfœtation, or the possibility of a woman conceiving a second time when already pregnant, may present itself.

Superfœtation may be explained on the supposition that there has been a twin conception, one of the embryos, however, developing more rapidly than the other; or that the uterus was double, as is always the case in the marsupial animals, like the kangaroos, etc.; or that the woman had sexual intercourse with two different men successively. That superfœtation may be due to repeated sexual intercourse, there can be no doubt; there are well-authenticated cases of a woman having given birth to children of different colors who had intercourse with a white and black man successively. It is also well known that double conception occurs in animals—a mare, for example, covered successively by a horse and an ass, giving birth to a horse and a mule. Not unfrequently, on account of divorce proceedings, questions in regard to legitimacy of offspring or capability of inheriting, etc., the attention of the medical examiner is called to individuals in whom the sex is doubtful, or who are said to be hermaphrodites. While, as a general rule, there is no difficulty in distinguishing the sex

FIG. 36.

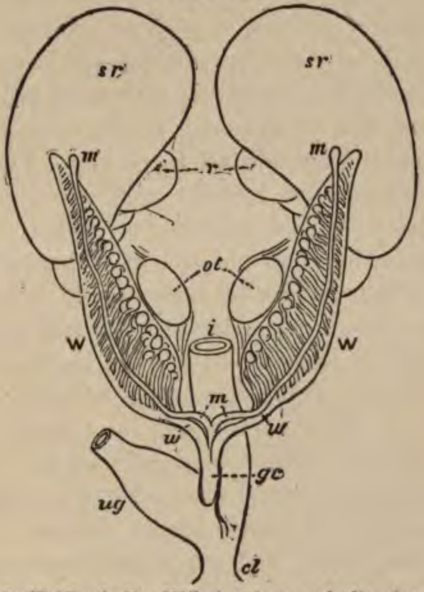


Diagram of the Wolffian bodies, Müllerian ducts, and adjacent parts previous to sexual distinction, as seen from before. *sr*, The suprarenal bodies. *r*, The kidneys. *ot*, Common blastema of ovaries or testicles. *W*, Wolffian bodies. *w*, Wolffian ducts. *m m*, Müllerian ducts. *gc*, Genital cord. *ug*, Sinus urogenitalis. *i*, Intestine. *cl*, Cloaca. (QUAIN.)

in such cases, nevertheless, on account of the manner in which the external and internal generative organs develop in certain exceptional cases, it becomes very difficult, if not impossible, at least during life, to state positively whether an individual is a male or female. At an early period of intra-uterine life, at six weeks or thereabouts, it is impossible to determine the sex of the embryo. The external organs of generation are as yet undeveloped, and the internal organs consist (Fig. 36) of what may be called two indifferent bodies, the ducts of Müller and the Wolffian bodies. In case of such an embryo developing into a male, the two indifferent bodies will become testicles, which, in descending, push the abdominal walls ahead of them, giving rise in this way to the formation of the scrotum, which they ultimately occupy. The Wolffian bodies are transformed into the epididymis, vas deferens, etc., the ducts of Müller becoming atrophied.

On the other hand, should such an embryo develop into a female, the two indifferent bodies would become ovaries and remain in the abdominal cavity, and the ducts of Müller would be transformed into the vagina, uterus, and Fallopian tubes, the Wolffian bodies becoming atrophied. The penis and clitoris, developing later than the internal generative organs, consist essentially of the same parts, the only difference between them being due to the fact that the two folds of skin which remain distinct, as the labia minora in the female, grow around and underneath, as the skin of the penis in the male; while the two cutaneous folds constituting the labia majora of the female, in fusing together in the middle line, form the scrotum in the male.

Such being the development of the generative organs, it is readily seen, on the supposition that an individual is really a male, that, if the testicles in such a case were to remain in the abdominal cavity, the labia majora and minora failing at the same time to coalesce in the middle line, and the penis to remain undeveloped, such an individual might be easily mistaken for a female. On the other hand, if the clitoris, a highly erectile organ, was very much developed, and permitted sexual intercourse, such an individual might be considered a male, it being supposed that the testicles had not descended; the absence of a scrotum being in that way explained.

It is obvious, from what has been said, that a true human hermaphrodite, that is a human creature in which a full functionally complete set of organs are united in one individual, is a physical impossibility. For, even on the supposition that the Müllerian ducts and Wolffian bodies would be simultaneously transformed into vagina, uterus, epididymis, vasa deferentia, etc., one of the indifferent bodies into an ovary, the other into a testicle, a penis would not be developed simultaneously with a clitoris, since being essentially one and the same structure one or the other is alone developed. That the clitoris and the penis are essentially homologous organs is still further proved by the fact that urination is accomplished by the clitoris in the female of certain animals, rodents, and others exactly as by the penis in the male of the same species. It need hardly be added that, while there is no authenticated case proving that a true human hermaphrodite has ever existed, such a disposition of the generative apparatus not unfrequently occurs among the lower animals, as snails, tapeworms, etc.

In cases where an estate descends to the first-born male, if the offspring should be of doubtful sex, the peculiarities constituting the individual a male would have to be determined by the medical expert. In such doubtful cases the decision might be postponed until the child arrives at the age of puberty, when the secretion of healthy active spermatozoa would establish the sex. It is important, with reference to the attaining of majority, that the exact day and hour of a child's birth be accurately noted—a person attaining a legal majority the first instant of the day before the twenty-first anniversary of his or her birth-day, though forty-seven hours and fifty-nine minutes less than the complete number of days, counting by hours on the principle that a part of a day is medico-legally equal to the whole of a day.

It not unfrequently happens that a person leaves his home and is not heard of for many continuous years, perhaps never again. The law presuming such a person to be dead, the executor is justified in settling the estate. The length of time usually assumed legally as warranting the presumption of death is seven years from the time the person was last seen or heard of. A woman who had not heard of her husband for that number of years might marry again, therefore, without rendering herself liable to the charge of bigamy, even if it was afterwards shown that the first husband was living at the time of the second marriage. In cases where property is inherited, and in life insurance cases, so long a time as seven years is not usually considered necessary by the courts, settlements being often made in two years of the period within which the person was presumed to have died. The presumption of death is usually determined by a jury on the general evidence submitted.

Under certain circumstances, however, as in cases where the person presumed to be dead was suffering from some disease at the time last seen or heard of, medical testimony would be taken as to the probable issue in such a case.

When several persons, members of the same family, for example, are lost at sea or are burned in a fire, the law usually assumes that they all perished together. But, in the disposition of an estate thus left, it may be a matter of difficulty to determine who is the heir-at-law, and medical testimony may be taken to aid in determining what member of the family, if any, survived the others. Suppose that the persons dying were father and son, and that the son survived the father, even though it were for a moment, the wife would inherit. Suppose that two persons were related to each other as testator and legatee, and that the latter should die first, the legacy would then lapse. If, however, the legatee survived the testator, then his heirs would inherit. A husband, as already mentioned, inherits from his wife if their child survives the death of the mother, even for only a moment.

While no positive statements can be made by the medical examiner in cases involving the presumption of survivorship, there are, nevertheless, certain general probabilities that should be taken into consideration. Thus, for example, if a number of persons of different ages perish together, it would be a fair presumption that the very old and very young, other things being equal, would not survive as long as those of middle age. In the case of a man and woman being drowned, it is to be presumed that, on account of greater physical strength, the man survived longer than the woman. Young people and old persons appear to succumb more quickly to the effects of cold than adults. The latter, however, do not resist the effects of heat as well as the former. As regards the effects of cold and heat upon the human system, more particularly in reference to questions of survivorship, the general physical condition, the kind of clothing, the extent to which alcohol has been indulged in, would have to be taken into consideration. It is well known that the aged can do without food better than the young. In cases of death from starvation, the presumption would be, therefore, in favor of the former surviving rather than the latter. In cases involving the inheritance of property, medical testimony is occasionally taken in identifying a certain individual as the rightful heir—the evidence upon which the identification depends being the presence of scars, deformities due to fractures, etc. Similarly, in cases of assault or of robbery, the assailant must be identified. As the identity of a person, whatever the nature of the case, civil or criminal, is usually established by the members of the family, friends or acquaintances, and not by a physician, it is unnecessary to dwell upon the subject of the personal identity of the living.

In this connection it may be stated, however, that among the more important means of identification may be mentioned the size of the person, the dress, kind of voice, the presence of moles, scars, deformities, cicatrices, nævi, tattoo marks, etc. In relation to the subject of personal identity, a few words with reference to the distance at which persons can be seen and sounds heard do not appear inappropriate. A man of ordinary height may be seen on a clear day and on level ground at a distance of from two to three miles, though not necessarily recognized. The recognition of a person depends not only upon being seen, but upon the appreciation of the peculiarities afforded by his size, gait, complexion, color of hair and eyes, etc. Even the best known persons are not always recognized at a distance of one hundred and nine yards; less well-known ones not being recognized even though but thirty yards away. Well-known persons cannot be recognized in the clearest moonlight twenty yards away, and by starlight at a distance exceeding twelve feet, though the light from a flash of lightning or from a pistol-shot may enable a person to recognize another as a thief or an assailant. The distance at which sounds can be heard, such as the report of a gun or a pistol, being dependent upon the condition of the atmosphere, moisture, direction of the wind, is too variable to be positively stated. As well known, however, the velocity of sound being at mean temperature about 1130 feet in a second, if a flash of light is seen and a report is heard afterwards, on the supposition that they were simultaneously produced, the distance separating the person who fired and the one hearing the report can be calculated.

CHAPTER XII.

Feigned Bodily Diseases—Hypnotism—Life-Insurance—Medical Malpractice—Medical Registration.

FEIGNED bodily diseases very frequently demand the attention of the medical examiner, especially in the cases of soldiers, sailors, and prisoners, who resort to any and every pretext to shirk their duties; and of civilians, who hope in this way to avoid serving on juries, appearing as witnesses, or to escape military service. It is almost incredible what malingerers will resort to in order to accomplish their purpose, indulging in the most disgusting performances: swallowing feces, urine, blood, mutilating themselves as occasion may require. Disease is sometimes simulated by simply lying, or by mimicry, or cunning; at other times by the aid of trusses, splints, bandages, spectacles, crutches, and such means. It may be mentioned in this connection, as aiding the medical examiner in forming an opinion as to whether a person is malingering, that the motives inducing a person to simulate disease are usually fear, gain, laziness, notoriety. Thus, for example, it is not unusual, especially abroad, where military service is compulsory, for such as are liable to cut off a finger, break a tooth, or put out an eye, to avoid conscription. The hope of gain is a very common motive, as in the attempts so often made to obtain damages for injuries incurred in railroad accidents. Beggars and others, to escape work and to get into hospitals or almshouses, often feign disease.

Hysterical persons, especially women, will stoop to every kind of deceit, and submit even to harsh treatment, through a pure love of notoriety. While there is no kind of disease or injury which malingerers will not simulate in order to accomplish their purpose, whatever that may be, among the most common of these may be mentioned the feigning of fever, heart disease, consumption, hæmaturia, incontinence of urine, epilepsy, paralysis, catalepsy, deafness, dumbness, blindness, tumors, wounds, etc. All such cases of malingering demand the greatest patience and tact on the part of the medical examiner. Not only one but several visits may be required before the examiner can be satisfied that the case is one of malingering. The visits should be paid at an hour when the suspected person is least likely to expect them. The parts of the body said to be diseased or injured should be examined unclothed, thoroughly exposed, all dressings and bandages being removed. No attention or importance should be attached to the statements of either the person supposed to be malingering, or of his relatives or friends. The prescribing of some disagreeable medicine, or the suggestion of using anæsthetics, and performing a dangerous operation, may sometimes frighten the individual into confessing imposture.

In some obstinate cases, however, all means, even of a severe character, fail to elicit confession.

Relation of hypnotism to crime.—The question of the possibility of a crime being committed by an individual when hypnotized at the suggestion of another, and the responsibility so incurred by one or both, is still one of discussion. It is true that experiments have been made which show the remote possibility of crime being committed under such circumstances, as in the case, for example, of a hypnotized woman at the command of another plunging a dirk into a manikin dressed up as a woman. But it must be admitted that there is no evidence whatever that a murder has ever thus taken place. In hypnotized persons, women especially, hysteria constitutes so important a factor, and hysteria is so often simulated, that it would become difficult if not impossible for the medical examiner to state positively to what extent a woman acting in the manner just described should be held responsible.

Life-insurance.—A life-insurance may be regarded as a contract, the deed being termed a policy, whereby a company, in consideration of a premium paid in instalments, agrees to pay a definite sum to the heirs of the insured at death, or at some definite period of life. The amount insured for being payable only at death, it becomes incumbent upon the heirs to prove most positively, and to the entire satisfaction of the company, that the insured person is actually dead. For example, in cases of persons who have disappeared, who went to sea and were never heard of again, questions as to presumption of death or of survivorship may demand the attention of the medical examiner. The question as to the general health of an applicant for a policy of insurance, the tendency to disease through inheritance, alcoholism, excessive use of tobacco, or other causes, is that which brings the medical profession in the most intimate relation with the insurance companies. In almost all the lawsuits in contested life-insurance policies the points contested are with reference to what was actually meant by certain medical terms, such as diseases, habits tending to shorten life, etc.

It is astonishing what a difference of opinion prevails among even intelligent people as to what constitutes a temperate person, many an individual who takes several drinks of brandy or whisky a day considering himself perfectly temperate, and so stating to the medical examiner, utterly unconscious of his health being gradually undermined, and of his life being shortened by the daily use of alcohol. It is due to such a difference of opinion as to the effect of alcohol upon the system that the question of intemperance has given rise to so much discussion in cases of life-insurance. While it is undoubtedly true that there have been exceptional instances of individuals enjoying good health and living to a good old age who had been in the habit of drinking, and more particularly whisky, all their lives, nevertheless it cannot be denied that, as a general rule, the habitual use of alcohol in perverting nutrition induces disease of the heart, liver, and kidneys, and so tends to shorten life. It should be mentioned, however, that if the habits of the individual at the time of insurance were temperate, the fact that intemperance was subsequently developed would not debar the heirs from recovery upon the policy.

What has just been said of the use of alcohol with reference to the shortening of life applies equally to the influence of the morphia habit. The concealment of the fact that an applicant for a policy of life-insurance was an opium-eater at the time of application would justify the company in refusing to pay the heirs the insurance.

There is no doubt that insanity also tends to shorten life, and with the view of avoiding future complications which might arise upon this point, every insurance policy should contain a direct question on insanity; the insurance company reserving to itself the privilege of insuring or not, according to the particular circumstances of the case.

Litigation in cases of life-insurance not unfrequently arises in consequence of the insured person committing suicide after the taking out of the policy. Under such circumstances a company would certainly be justified in refusing to pay the insurance, if it could be proved that the suicide was committed with the intention of paying off debts or leaving money to the heirs. If, however, the suicide was due to insanity, clearly developed after the policy had been taken out, the heirs would undoubtedly be entitled to the payment of the insurance.

From what has just been said of the relationship of the alcohol and opium habit, insanity, suicide, to life-insurance, it is obvious that, for the interest of the company, as well as for that of the insured, a most thorough examination should be made as to the health of the individual at the time of the application for the policy. Not only should all the printed questions of the policy be satisfactorily answered by the applicant, but the latter should be most carefully questioned orally by the medical examiner of the company. It is the concealment of the true state of the health of the applicant, either fraudulently or unintentionally, at the time that the policy was taken out, which gives rise to most of the lawsuits in cases of life-insurance.

Medical malpractice.—Actions for damages for large amounts are so often brought against physicians on the charge of malpractice, that it is well for the medical profession to realize that the law affords, even to the most distinguished of its members, under such circumstances, no especial protection. In order, therefore, to avoid the annoyance and loss of time always entailed by such suits, howsoever they may terminate, it is most important that practitioners should never guarantee or contract to effect a cure, even in the simplest kind of cases. Whatever the nature of the difficulties arising in the case may have been, however improbable that they should have occurred, or that they could have been foreseen, is immaterial, the law not accepting any such excuses for the failure on the part of the practitioner to fulfil his contract to cure.

Such being the case, how unwise would it be for a surgeon to promise that he will cure a deformity when the operation involved may be followed by pyæmia and death! or for the gynæcologist to guarantee the safe removal of an abdominal tumor when there is always a risk that a fatal peritonitis may follow the operation! All that a practitioner can be expected to say is that he will do the best he can for his patient. The law only demands that he will exhibit in the practice of his profession a fair and competent degree of skill. It must be admitted, however, that it becomes difficult, if not impossible, to say, under certain circumstances, just what constitutes legally a reasonable or ordinary amount of professional skill. It is evident that the skill indispensable to the success of a physician or surgeon practising in a metropolis must be far greater than that demanded of one practising in a village. The legal term *ordinary skill* is, therefore, far from being a definite one, and from the very nature of the case must have a varied application. Not only ordinary skill, such as is demanded in the successful performance of a surgical operation, must be exhibited, but ordinary care and attention in the after-treatment must be paid the patient as well. The bandaging, the dressings, the diet must be all carefully looked after, as neglect of the same, involving possibly the occurrence of secondary hemorrhage, mortification, pyæmia, or even only deformity, will render the practitioner justly liable to a suit for damages.

On the other hand, a practitioner should not be held responsible for not prescribing some particular remedy or for the failure of some one remedy to cure, since the greatest difference of opinion prevails among therapeutists as to the efficacy of all so-called remedies. It is still a question among medical jurists whether a practitioner renders himself liable to prosecution in deviating somewhat from the usual manner of performing an operation, as, for example, in vaccinating on some part of the arm other than the part usually selected for that purpose. As a matter of fact, it may be mentioned, however, that in one instance in which the virus was introduced nearer to the elbow than usual and serious inflammation followed, the court ruled that the attending physician was responsible for all the bad consequences attending the case. As the law recognizes no particular school of medicine, homœopathists, eclectics, botanists, herb doctors have about the same standing legally as regular members of the profession. Every practitioner is supposed, however, to practise according to the system of medicine taught in the school of which he is a graduate. It might be supposed, therefore, that if a violent remedy was administered or a surgical operation performed, by an individual who had received no medical education whatever, in the event of serious consequences, death ensuing, the law would hold such a person criminally responsible. But, strange to say, there have been cases, as, for example, when a prolapsed uterus, being mistaken for a placenta, was torn out by a midwife and a fatal hemorrhage ensued; and yet the court ruled that there was not a particle of evidence to convict the prisoner of the crime of murder, and he was acquitted. It is to be hoped, since the law, in this Commonwealth at least, requires the registration of all physicians, that any one convicted of practising medicine without the diploma of a reputable school will be summarily dealt with.

Medical registration.—In this connection, for the benefit of young physicians just beginning the practice of their profession, it does not appear superfluous to quote the full text of the registration law : " It shall be the duty of every practising physician and of every practitioner of midwifery, on or before the first day of July next ensuing (the day on which the law goes into effect), to report his, her or their names and places of residence to the health officer at the office of the board of health, and it shall be the duty of the health officer to have the same properly registered in index form in suitable books. In the event of any of the persons above specified removing to any other place of residence, it shall be their duty to notify the health officer of the fact within thirty days after such removal, except where the persons removing shall cease to act in such official capacity as makes them subject to the provisions of this act."

Suits brought against physicians for malpractice are usually for damages—civil rather than criminal in character. By far the greater number of such cases are purely for the purpose of black-mail, the plaintiff usually securing the services of counsel with the understanding that if he wins the suit, his fee will be part of the damages awarded. Among such cases may be mentioned those in which a shortening of a limb, the stiffness of a joint, a certain deformity are alleged as having been due to the neglect of the surgeon in the treatment of a fracture or of a dislocation. In all such cases it is incumbent upon the laintiff to prove that the alleged injury or disease was ue to the attending surgeon, and that the same might [illegible] foreseen and avoided by proper treatment. [illegible] can only be proved when it is shown that [illegible]er has set aside established principles and [illegible] make use of means universally held by the profession to be necessary in a given case. It must be shown, however, that in all probability the treatment according to such established principles would accomplish the desired end, that such treatment never proves detrimental, and that it is sanctioned by the general practice of the profession.

It should be mentioned in this connection that gratuitousness will not exempt a practitioner from a charge of malpractice if it can be proved that his treatment was improper, or that he neglected the patient. On the other hand, a patient who refuses to co-operate with his physician cannot recover damages for any injury so sustained, unless the latter can be shown to have been due to malpractice. As it has been decided that a physician who takes with him, to a confinement case, any one except a physician or a student of medicine, renders himself liable for damages, except in cases of necessity, it would be well under any circumstances for him to obtain the consent of the patient before introducing a stranger into the sick-room.

In connection with the general subject of medical malpractice it may be mentioned that apothecaries render themselves liable to suits for damages or even to criminal prosecution, if it can be shown that, through their ignorance or carelessness, or that of inexperienced clerks in the putting up and selling of medicines, serious or fatal consequences ensued.

CHAPTER XIII.

Insanity—Varieties of insanity—Idiocy—Mania—Dementia—Medico-legal relations of insanity—Criminal responsibility—Medico-legal terms in insanity—Feigned mental diseases.

THE subject of insanity has so extensive a range as to render it impossible within the limits of this work to do more than indicate its salient features, more especially from a medico-legal point of view. Every practitioner should appreciate the importance of the fact that at any moment he may be called upon to visit a person said to have lost his reason, and should be qualified, therefore, to express an opinion as to his sanity. Should such a person be determined to be insane, then the further question must be considered as to the degree of the insanity, and more especially as relates to the civil and criminal responsibility of the individual. As out of this twofold inquiry arise all medico-legal questions of insanity, there should be no misunderstanding as to what is meant by civil and criminal responsibility. Civil responsibility implies the capability of managing one's own business, taking an intelligent part in the ordinary affairs of civil life, making contracts, wills, etc. Criminal responsibility renders the perpetrator of any crime, such as theft, arson, murder, liable to punishment, supposing the person sufficiently sane at the time of the commission of the deed to be held responsible.

Systematic writers upon the subject of insanity differ very much in the manner in which they classify the different varieties of insanity. For our present purpose insanity may be conveniently regarded as being of three kinds—Idiocy or Amentia, Mania, and Dementia. Idiocy differs from all other kinds of mental disease in being congenital, depending upon an arrest of cerebral development. There are various degrees of it, varying from a condition in which there is an entire absence of mind to one in which there is a glimmering of intelligence, as in imbecility. Imbeciles are usually docile, and, in some instances, can be taught, by careful management, to talk and even to read. The causes of idiocy are usually syphilis, intemperance (of the parents), consanguineous marriages. Idiots can generally be recognized by the small size of the head, except in the case of congenital hydrocephalus, in which the head is very large, thickness of the lips, enlargement of the tongue, salivary glands, tonsils, vaulting of the hard palate, irregularity of the teeth, with tendency to decay, deficiency of the lobules of the ear, defective vision, weakness in the fingers and thumbs. Idiots are not only characterized by the absence or deficiency of intellectual power, but by the undue development of the animal part of their nature, as shown by their filthy habits, gluttony, etc. Upon post-mortem examination, the convolutions and fissures in the brain of an idiot are usually found less numerous and less complicated in their arrangement than in the brain of an intelligent person. Together with the deficiency of the gray matter of the cortex, due to so simple a type of brain, important parts of the latter, such as the basal ganglia, corpus callosum, cerebellum, may be undeveloped or even entirely absent. Neither idiocy nor imbecility is likely to be mistaken for mania or monomania, for, although the intelligence in the latter conditions is perverted and irregular, hallucinations being common, there is not that entire absence of it which is so characteristic of idiocy. However, as we shall see presently, idiocy, in some respects, resembles dementia It need hardly be added that idiots are entirely irresponsible, both from a civil and criminal point of view.

By Mania is understood a general perversion of the mental faculties, accompanied usually with more or less excitement, which in certain cases may amount even to fury. The reasoning powers are not absolutely lost, but are rather confused, disturbed, disordered. There is no orderly sequence of thoughts; ideas follow each other without any relationship. At one moment the maniac may be tractable, pious in his expressions, singing hymns; at another ungovernable, abusive, blasphemous. He sings, dances, laughs, then cries, tears off his clothes, breaks anything that he can lay his hands on, often at such times exhibiting great strength. The skin is dry and hot; the eye has a very characteristic expression, a fixed, wild, brilliant sort of stare. The pulse and respiration are usually quick and the temperature high. The appetite is generally voracious. The urine and feces are often voided involuntarily. Sexual desire is usually increased, and when so occurring in women is known as nymphomania; in men as satyriasis.

One of the most striking features of mania is the total alteration wrought in the feelings of one so affected towards the members of his family; the maniac becoming suspicious of and hating those whom he had formerly naturally loved. When haunted by delusions, which is not unfrequently the case, he may become so dangerous as to necessitate physical restraint. Systematic writers upon the subject of insanity consider mania to be of different kinds, distinguishing the varieties, as mania proper, which we have just described, melancholia, partial intellectual mania, moral mania, partial moral mania, kleptomania, pyromania, dipsomania, and homicidal, suicidal, puerperal mania. But, whatever views may be held by them concerning different kinds of insanity, moral, emotional, intellectual, etc., it should be understood that the law recognizes only one kind of insanity—that which affects the mind.

Melancholia may be regarded as a variety of mania, differing more especially from the latter in being characterized by depression rather than excitement, by the patient refusing food rather than partaking of it eagerly. The face is pale and pinched, the eyelids droop, the pupils are dilated. The patient sits for hours at a time doing nothing, brooding over melancholy thoughts; he is often of a religious nature, suspicious of being persecuted, burned, poisoned, etc., often dirty in habits, soiling his clothes and linen, utterly indifferent to his personal appearance.

Partial intellectual mania is characterized by the fact that the person who suffers from this form of mental disease is possessed of some one notion contrary to his own experience, as well as to all common sense. He may imagine that his stomach is full of lizards and snakes; or, if the individual be a woman, that her uterus contains hydatids, and that she is pregnant by the devil, as was believed in a well-known case.

As it is still a question whether there is any such form of mania as moral mania, that is, of a morbid perversion of the natural affections, temper, and habits of an individual without any noticeable derangement of the intellect, it is only necessary, in this connection, to say that no sudden outburst of this form of mania should be admitted as excusing or palliating any crime. There are no well-authenticated cases, for example, of persons becoming suddenly affected with an insane desire to commit murder, and unless it can be clearly shown that, previously to the commission of such a crime, the defendant had given evidence of being insane, the plea of moral insanity should not be entertained by the court, but the defendant should be punished to the full extent of the law. Kleptomania, or the disposition to steal, is exhibited so often by persons in good circumstances, that this peculiarity cannot be attributed to want, but to some aberration of the intellect. In all trials of kleptomaniacs, it must be proved that the defendant is incapable of appreciating what constitutes the crime of theft; otherwise the plea of this form of insanity would be the favorite defence of all professional thieves.

Pyromania, or the insane desire to set fire to anything, barns, dwelling-houses, churches, is a less common form of mania than kleptomania. It appears to be often associated with epileptic insanity. No doubt this form of mania, like the so-called moral mania, is made a convenient plea for the defence of crime, as in cases of arson. Dipsomania, or the craving for drink, differs from the desire for liquor shown by those who indulge daily in the use of alcohol in the circumstance that it is followed by long remissions in the thirst for it. During these periods, there is not only no desire, but often a loathing, for it. With the return of the craving, the individual will literally soak himself with spirits for days and weeks at a time, often secluding himself and shunning society of all kinds.

In this connection, the responsibility of drunkards may be as appropriately considered here as elsewhere. Undoubtedly, irresponsibility would be inferred by the law in the case of a person whose mind had been weakened by habitual drinking, unless it could be shown that, at the moment of the commission of an act—such as the signing of a deed—

the individual was fully conscious of the nature of the contract. A murder committed by a drunken man would not be excused, however, by the law, if he had got voluntarily drunk before perpetrating the crime. If it could be proved, however, under such circumstances, that his mind had been hopelessly diseased by drink, he would be held irresponsible. In all such trials, an extenuating circumstance would be the fact that the defendant had no grudge or malice against the deceased, but had committed the murder when under the influence of drink. It may be mentioned, in connection with the responsibility of drunkards, that somnambulists cannot be held responsible for their acts, for, in such a condition as that of somnambulism, there can be, from the very nature of the case, no motives to commit crime, the intellect being in abeyance. Homicidal mania is characterized by an irresistible impulse to commit murder. In instances of this kind of insanity, it will be generally learned, from the previous history of the case, that the individual had been injured at some previous period, as by a fall upon the head, in consequence of which he had become more or less morose and melancholic at times. The maniac may murder a number of persons at once, the victims, not unfrequently, being members of his own family, to whom he had been previously devotedly attached; there is an entire absence of motive to commit the crime. Further, the maniac makes no effort to escape from the consequences of his act, as an ordinary sane murderer would do. He may even boast of what he has done, saying that he had been directly inspired to do what he did.

Suicidal mania, also known as monomania, is exhibited in the disposition to take one's own life. While, in most cases of suicide, the verdict of the coroner's jury—the latter actuated, no doubt, by kindly feelings for the family of the deceased—is death by his or her hands while laboring under temporary insanity, there can be no doubt that perfectly sane persons commit suicide. In ancient times it was a common custom for persons who were at war to take their own lives rather than take the chances of falling into the hands of their conquerors and run the risk of torture and death. It is a matter of everyday occurrence for men who have failed in business to commit suicide rather than to face their creditors, disaster, and financial ruin. Indeed, so many suicides are committed, not only intentionally, but intelligently, that it becomes very often difficult to say that the self-destruction was due to insanity. The disposition to commit suicide is, in many instances, undoubtedly inherited, inasmuch as it is well known that the members of certain families for generations have been in the habit of taking their own lives. A remarkable feature in suicide is the regularity with which it occurs, and the frequency with which it is committed in the same way. Indeed, under certain circumstances, the perpetration of the act and the uniformity of the means by which it is accomplished may not inappropriately be said to be epidemic.

One of the most distressing kinds of mania is that known as puerperal insanity, which attacks women after delivery within a period varying from a few days to several weeks. It occurs usually before the stoppage of the lochia; albumen appears in the urine, and the flow of milk is suppressed. A woman suffering from this form of mania may be either foul-mouthed or taciturn and pious in her talk, and may be often troubled with religious delusions. She may either totally neglect her infant, or take such a dislike to it that she sooner or later destroys it, and frequently in the most horrible manner. It should be remembered, therefore, by the medical jurist, that, in certain cases of infanticide, the mother may have been afflicted with puerperal insanity, and that under such circumstances she should not be held responsible for the consequences of her actions.

Dementia, beginning with a simple enfeeblement of the intellect, terminates with an entire extinction of the mental powers. This form of disease is characterized by absence of ideas, accompanied by depression, rather than, as in mania, by exaggerated mental activity, with excitement. It may follow acute mania or melancholia; is often due to disease of the brain, the result of injury, and is frequently incidental to old age. The countenance in dementia is pale, and the expression is a peculiarly vacant one. A most striking feature is loss of memory, the patient, in an advanced stage of the disease, forgetting even what has transpired within a moment or two. Individuals affected with this disease act in an undecided, silly, childish manner, repeating themselves in conversation, appearing neither to like nor dislike their former friends and associates, moving about in an aimless, listless way. A disposition is often exhibited in this disease to hoard up articles of no value.

Paralytic dementia, also known as general paralysis or paresis of the insane, appears to be due more especially to disease of the gray matter of the convolutions of the brain. This form of disease may be caused by syphilis, alcoholism, excessive mental work. The first symptoms of general paresis of the insane are a certain fretfulness, irritability of manner, accompanied by carelessness in dress, etc. The patient becomes deluded with the idea of being possessed of great wealth or great physical strength. As the disease advances, the muscular power becomes much weakened, and the gait unsteady. The tongue trembles when protruded, the lips are tremulous, and difficulty is experienced in pronouncing certain words. Vision becomes affected. A bloody, gelatinous-like swelling of the ear develops, the so-called hæmatoma auris, the contents of which, resembling the extravasations under the dura mater in pachymeningitis, appear to be due to a degeneration of the branches of the carotid artery. The prognosis in general paresis of the insane is always unfavorable, death taking place within a period varying from two to ten years.

Having described, in a general way at least, the most important forms of mental disease, it remains now to consider them in their medico-legal relations. The medical practitioner is frequently consulted in cases of insanity as to the advisability of treating the case at home or of removing the patient to an asylum. In either case the practitioner who assumes the responsibility of giving advice should have had a great deal of experience in treating insanity, and should exercise great caution before he advises that a person should be deprived of his liberty and placed under restraint. Before positively expressing the opinion that the patient is insane, and setting forth the facts upon which such an opinion is based, the physician should satisfy himself, beyond doubt, that the person alleged to be insane is really so. Not only one visit, but several visits may have to be made before all doubts as to the insanity of the patient are removed. In case the practitioner advises that the patient be treated at home, it should be distinctly understood that he is relieved of all responsibility for the restraint, that being assumed by the friends or the members of the family. The form of certificate by which an insane person can be removed to an asylum is fixed by statute, and no other form is valid in this country. In this State the certificate must be signed by two respectable physicians, who have practised medicine for five years, both of whom must have examined the patient within one week of their signing the certificate, and who both must testify under oath that it is absolutely necessary for the safety of the individual and the public that the patient shall be placed under restraint in an asylum. The physicians signing the certificate should not be related by blood or marriage, or be officially connected in any way with the asylum in which the patient is to be confined. Practitioners cannot be too cautious in signing a certificate for the placing of a patient in an insane asylum, false commitment rendering them liable to heavy punishment by an action at law. It should be remembered that, in many instances, physicians have been deceived by relatives interested in the management or disposal of an estate, and induced by their misrepresentations of the state of mind of the patient to sign a certificate consigning him or her to an insane asylum.

Judgment and caution must be exercised in signing the discharge of a patient from an asylum by the physician in charge, as well as in signing one of commitment. Patients are usually removed from an asylum by the members of their family or friends at the discretion and with the approval of the superintendent. In this country there is no law preventing the liberation of the insane on recovery, except in cases of homicidal lunatics, who have been committed to an asylum by an order of the court.

Not unfrequently, medical experts in insanity are called upon by the courts to state whether a criminal under sentence of death is insane, in order to stay execution. In homicide trials, expert testimony is also often taken when the defence is based upon the plea that the prisoner was insane at the time of the commission of the crime.

The opinion of the practitioner is occasionally asked as to the capacity of an individual to make a will, to sign a contract, or to marry. It should be remembered, strange as it may appear, that less mental capacity is required by law to make a will than to permit the managing of property or the enjoyment of personal liberty. The courts have ruled in many instances, that patients, even when confined in insane asylums, have made good wills. On the other hand, the courts have held as valid the most absurd wills, it having been shown that such wills were in perfect accordance with the life of the eccentric, but not therefore necessarily insane, testator. In order, however, that a will should be valid, the law requires that the testator should be sane, at least at the time of the making of the will. A will made when the testator was under the influence of liquor, or narcotized, or afflicted with the delirium of fever, would not be held as valid. A person would not be disqualified, however, from making a will when poisoned by arsenic or strychnia, provided his mind was clear, and the same may be said of a person suffering from typhoid fever, paralysis, or epilepsy. When a physician is consulted as to the capacity of a person to make a will, the examination of the testator should be made in private, or only in the presence of the nurse, or perhaps of one member of the family. The physician should satisfy himself that the testator is not under the influence of liquor, or of any drug; that he fully realizes the importance and the nature of the act he is about to perform; that he is

In infanticide the child is generally born at full term. But, inasmuch as children are frequently brought into the world at an earlier period of gestation, either by natural or artificial means, it is important for the medical examiner, in cases of infanticide as well as of fœticide, to be able to state, from an inspection of the infant, its probable age at birth. The general appearance presented by an infant born alive at full term is as follows: Remains of the vernix caseosa or sebaceous matter are usually found behind the ears and under the arm-pits; the hair is dry and clean; the eyes are half open, and cannot be kept closed; the ears do not lie close to the head; the caput succedaneum, or swelling on the back of the head, is well marked; the thorax is distinctly arched, and the diaphragm much depressed. A dead-born child is usually covered with the vernix caseosa; the hair is agglutinated; the eyes are closed; the ears lie close to the head; the thorax is flattened and unexpanded; the lungs lie in the posterior part of the thorax, are granular, and do not crepitate upon pressure. In case of the death of the fœtus some time before birth, the body will be found flaccid and flattened, as if it had been macerated; the cuticle may be more or less detached, especially upon the abdomen; the head lies flat, howsoever it may be placed, the cranial bones moving readily upon one another; the cellular tissue is infiltrated with bloody serum. The proofs of a child having breathed,

joins the right auricle; *vci'*, its lower end; *s*, subclavian vessels; *j*, right jugular vein; *c*, common carotid arteries; four curved dotted arrow lines are carried through the aortic and pulmonary opening, and the auriculo-ventricular orifices; *da*, opposite to the one passing through the pulmonary artery, marks the place of the ductus arteriosus; a similar arrow line is shown passing from the vena cava inferior through the fossa ovalis of the right auricle, and the foramen ovale into the left auricle; *hv*, the hepatic veins; *vp*, vena portæ; *x* to *vci*, the ductus venosus; *uv*, the umbilical vein; *ua*, umbilical arteries; *uc*, umbilical cord cut short; *i i'*, iliac vessels.

CHAPTER XIII.

Insanity—Varieties of insanity—Idiocy—Mania—Dementia—Medico-legal relations of insanity—Criminal responsibility—Medico-legal terms in insanity—Feigned mental diseases.

THE subject of insanity has so extensive a range as to render it impossible within the limits of this work to do more than indicate its salient features, more especially from a medico-legal point of view. Every practitioner should appreciate the importance of the fact that at any moment he may be called upon to visit a person said to have lost his reason, and should be qualified, therefore, to express an opinion as to his sanity. Should such a person be determined to be insane, then the further question must be considered as to the degree of the insanity, and more especially as relates to the civil and criminal responsibility of the individual. As out of this twofold inquiry arise all medico-legal questions of insanity, there should be no misunderstanding as to what is meant by civil and criminal responsibility. Civil responsibility implies the capability of managing one's own business, taking an intelligent part in the ordinary affairs of civil life, making contracts, wills, etc. Criminal responsibility renders the perpetrator of any crime, such as theft, arson, murder, liable to punishment, supposing the person sufficiently sane at the time of the commission of the deed to [illegible] responsible.

[illegible] writers upon the subject of insanity differ [illegible] the manner in which they classify the difhas any motive in simulating insanity—such as that of escaping punishment for some crime. Another point to be determined is, whether the particular crime committed was incidental to a life of crime, perhaps the last act of a long series such as a hardened criminal, but not an insane person, might be expected to commit. Another point to be ascertained is, whether the culprit endeavored to escape, it being well known that insane persons exhibit a perfect indifference to the consequences of their acts. It should be also remembered that insane persons never admit that they are insane; whereas, those simulating insanity are always anxious to impress every one with the fact that they are really insane. Of the different forms of insanity mania is that which is usually feigned by malingerers. As all maniacs are popularly supposed to be violent, the malingerer in attempting to simulate mania is particularly so, usually overacting the part; while the impostor, however, usually sleeps soundly, the maniac is as violent by night as by day. Dementia is less rarely simulated than mania, as it is more difficult to imitate, while the fraud is more readily recognized, being at once disclosed by the slightest reasoning power manifested by the individual.

TOXICOLOGY.

CHAPTER XIV.

Frequency of Death from Poisoning—Definition of a Poison—Mode of Action of Poisons—Influence Exerted on Action of Poisons by Habit, Sleep, Disease, etc.—Evidences of Poisoning Derived from Symptoms, Post-mortem Appearances, Chemical Analysis, Experiments upon Animals, Circumstantial Evidence—Character of the Evidence the Chemical Expert may be Expected to give in Cases of Poisoning—Classification of Poisons—Irritant Poisons—Poisoning by Mineral Acids, by Alkalies and their Salts, Noxious Gases—Poisoning by Phosphorus, Arsenic, Antimony, Mercury, Lead, Copper, etc.—Poisoning by Oxalic Acid, Carbolic Acid, etc.—Poisoning by Decomposed Food, Ptomaines, Neurotic Poisons—Poisoning by Opium, Alcohol, Ether, Chloroform, Chloral, Nux Vomica, Strychnia, Belladonna, Stramonium, Tobacco, Lobelia, Hydrocyanic Acid.

In most cases of poisoning the duty of the physician making the post-mortem examination is usually limited to simply removing the stomach and intestines of the deceased person supposed to have been poisoned, and placing them in the hands of the chemist especially employed by the Commonwealth to make an examination of their contents, with the view of determining the cause of death. The services of an analytical chemist may not always be available, however, as in the case of a person dying in the country supposed to have been poisoned. It is important, therefore, that every physician should have some knowledge of toxicology, that is, of the symptoms of poisoning, the nature of poisons, their antidotes, etc., as well as of the medical relations of the subject. The subject of toxicology, like that of insanity, is such an extensive one that its thorough consideration would demand a special treatise, far exceeding the scope of the present work. All that the author can hope to accomplish within his prescribed limits is to point out, in a very general way, what his own experience suggests as to the kind of toxicological knowledge the medical expert, who is not an analytical chemist, should possess.

The readiness with which poisons may be obtained, the facility of administering them, the close resemblance which the symptoms and post-mortem appearances of poisoning frequently bear to those due to disease account for the fact that so many homicides and suicides are committed by this means. Indeed, statistics show that, excepting the casualties due to war, poisoning is the most frequent of all the causes of violent death.

A poison may be defined as a substance which, when introduced into the body in a state of health either by the mouth, rectum, skin, lungs, etc., ordinarily causes illness and often death, the injurious effects not being due, however, to purely mechanical action. According to the above definition, a substance would not be a poison which only affected a person when suffering from disease like that of gastritis, rendering him peculiarly susceptible, which is due to personal idiosyncrasy. Nor would fragments of glass, or iron, or other hard or sharp substances be classified as poisons, even though they should cause death when swallowed, the injurious effects experienced being due to mechanical action. It need not be added that the particular amount, large or small, of a substance necessary to cause death affords no basis for distinguishing certain substances as poisons from others which are not poisons. Half an ounce of oxalic acid may prove as fatal as half a grain of strychnia. The effects of poisons are both local and remote. In making an impression directly upon the part of the body with which the poison comes in contact, a poison acts locally; in affecting some distant part of the body it acts remotely. Certain poisons act both locally and remotely—arsenic, for example, affecting the stomach locally, and the brain remotely. In order that a poison should produce its effects, unless it be a corrosive, it must be absorbed—pass into the blood. That poisons are absorbed is proved by their being found in the blood, brain, and viscera. The rapidity with which this takes place will depend upon their solubility and the relative fullness of the bloodvessels. Absorption will, therefore, be favored by bleeding or purging through depletion of the vascular system. The effects of a poison injected directly into the blood are, as might have been expected from what has just been said, almost instantaneous.

A poison having once passed into the blood is carried by the latter throughout the system, being either eliminated with the bile, urine, saliva, pancreatic juice, and sweat, or deposited in the liver, spleen, kidneys, heart, lungs, brain, pancreas, muscles, or bones. Every organ would appear, therefore, to have a peculiar affinity for some one or more poisons, as shown either by the poison being excreted by a gland, as arsenic by the stomach, or by being retained within an organ for a longer or shorter period, as lead by the brain and spinal cord.

The time required for either the elimination or deposition of a poison varies according to the particular poison taken and to the state of the system. Potassium iodide and turpentine may appear in the urine within a few minutes after being swallowed. Arsenic may be found in the liver in four hours and earlier after it is taken, being usually eliminated from the system within fifteen days if the individual should survive for that length of time. Antimony, on the other hand, may be found four months after having been taken, lead and copper over eight months.

The phenomena of nutrition would lead us to suppose that it is probably only that portion of the poison flowing in the capillaries to which its effects are due. As this bears but a small proportion to that found in the stomach, which is often in large quantity, it is obvious that death cannot be attributed to the latter, which must be regarded as a surplus, a source of supply, should the poison circulating through the system be insufficient to produce its characteristic effects. The exact manner in which death is caused by poison must be admitted not to be as yet understood, though the question has given rise to much discussion. The view has been advanced that poisons act in so altering the composition of the blood as to render it unfit to maintain life. Even if this could be proved, it would not be an explanation of the *modus operandi* of poisoning. In the present state of toxicological knowledge, all that can be said is that opium, for example, causes narcotism by acting upon the brain; prussic acid, asthenia through its effect upon the heart; strychnia, tetanus by its effect upon the spinal cord. As to why these particular substances act in this peculiar way, no satisfactory answer can be given any more than as to why particular poisons are eliminated with particular secretions, as mercury with the saliva.

As a general rule, the larger the dose of the poison the quicker the action, the exceptions being afforded by substances like arsenic, which, when taken in an overdose, induce vomiting, and are therefore rejected from the system. Certain poisons undoubtedly act antagonistically towards each other, the effect of the one poison being more or less neutralized by the other. Thus, for example, morphia antagonizes atropia, and atropia neutralizes strychnia. Indeed, so true is this in the case of the two latter alkaloids that in strychnia-poisoning atropia should be administered as an antidote. On the same principle, digitalis might be tried in cases of aconite-poisoning, there being an antagonism between these drugs also. The power of poisons to produce their characteristic effects is very much diminished by their prolonged use, enormous amounts of laudanum and morphia, for instance, being tolerated by confirmed opium-eaters and arsenic by arsenic-eaters. Sleep, whether induced naturally, or by opium, usually diminishes or retards the action of poisons, especially of the irritant kind. Certain animal substances, which, when introduced into the system, are very poisonous, often indeed fatal, are, however, when swallowed so modified by the digestive fluids as to be rendered innocuous, as shown by the fact that persons are unaffected after sucking wounds made by poisoned arrows, snake-bites, etc.

Disease modifies the action of poisons. Persons suffering with apoplexy and inflammation of the brain are very susceptible, for example, to the action of opium. On the other hand, large quantities of opium are tolerated in tetanus and mania-a-potu. The evidences in cases of alleged poisoning are afforded by the symptoms, the post-mortem appearances, chemical analysis, experiments upon animals, circumstantial evidence. In considering the symptoms presented by a person supposed to have been poisoned, it is most important to ascertain whether, at the time of the attack, the person was perfectly well, whether the symptoms appeared shortly after the taking of food or drink, and whether any other persons were affected in a similar manner. The great difficulty experienced by the medical examiner in determining, from the symptoms alone, whether a person has been poisoned consists in being able to distinguish the symptoms of disease from those due to poison. Thus, for example, the symptoms of malignant cholera, cholera morbus, peritonitis, ulcer of the stomach resemble very closely those due to irritant poisons. Indeed, cases of arsenic-poisoning have been mistaken for attacks of cholera morbus. On the other hand, the effects of narcotic poisons resemble in many respects those due to apoplexy, inflammation of the brain, certain cardiac disorders, etc. The above examples among many which might be given serve to prove that the symptoms alone in any case would not warrant the medical examiner in stating positively that a person had been poisoned, nor, on the other hand, in warranting him to attribute to disease an alleged case of poisoning.

In addition to what has already been said as to the manner of making post-mortem examinations, it is especially important, in connection with poison cases, that the stomach and other viscera should be placed in a perfectly clean glass jar. Otherwise the defence on trial might plausibly argue that the poison found by the chemist was derived from the dirt in the jar, and not from the viscera of the person alleged to have been poisoned. Further, in case the stomach or other viscera are to be submitted to a chemist for analysis of their contents, the physician who makes the post-mortem examination should pack the jar with its contents securely in a box, seal the latter up, and label it. It is desirable, where possible, for the medical examiner to place the box in the hands of the chemist himself. Whoever delivers it, however, should take a receipt for it. The neglect of such precautions on the part of the physician making the autopsy in a poison case may give rise, on trial, to the objection that the stomach, etc., in passing through different hands, may have been tampered with, and the testimony of the chemist who found the poison may be thereby materially weakened. In opening the stomach in poison cases it will be found most convenient to make the incision along the lesser curvature; then, after collecting and measuring the contents, to spread the stomach out upon a clean glass plate, the inner or mucous surface being uppermost; the latter should then be examined most carefully both for lesions and the remains of the poison.

Among the post-mortem signs usually presented in poison cases may be mentioned redness, softening of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines, ulceration and perforation. It need not be mentioned, however, that, as the same signs may be due to disease, the medical examiner should be cautious in attributing them, even in suspicious cases, to poison. Not unfrequently remains of poison, such as crystals of arsenic, pieces of phosphorus, vegetable leaves, etc., may be found in the stomach and intestines. In cases of poisoning by prussic acid, opium, nicotine, etc., the odor of these substances on opening the body becomes very perceptible. Occasionally the cheeks, mouth, tongue, and dress of the deceased may be stained, as in cases of poisoning by mineral acids. One of the most convincing of the evidences of poisoning that can be adduced is the discovery of the poison. In order to prove that death was caused by poisoning, the law, however, does not require that the poison should be actually discovered, many criminals having been convicted on other evidence, circumstantial and otherwise. Indeed, if the discovery of the poison was essential to conviction, many criminals would escape, as there is no reliable, certain test for many poisons, especially of the animal and vegetable kinds. On the other hand, the mere finding of a poison within the stomach would not necessarily lead to conviction if the lesions usually produced by the poison were not present; and if other proof, such as symptoms, circumstantial evidence, etc., were absent. Indeed, it might be argued, in such a case, that the poison had been introduced into the stomach after death for some malicious purpose, with the motive perhaps of exciting suspicion and of leading to the conviction of some innocent person. The fact that the poison was found in the liver, spleen, etc. would be a much stronger proof that death was caused by the poison than the finding of it in the stomach alone, as in the former case it would be inferred that the poison had been absorbed. It must be remembered, however, that a poison might be introduced into the stomach or rectum after death, and thence by osmosis pass possibly all through the body, for, although the bony cranium and spinal column would prevent osmosis, nevertheless, if the poison were imbibed by the nerves, it might be transmitted by the latter, not only to the cord, but even to the brain itself.

In making an analysis in a poison case it is important that the chemist should inform himself as to the nature of the symptoms, as well as of the post-mortem appearances presented, inasmuch as these may serve, to some extent at least, to indicate the nature of the poison taken. In every case the analysis should be made as carefully and as thoroughly as possible. As a matter of precaution only one portion of the suspected substance should be analyzed at a time, the remaining portion being reserved in case an accident should happen, or there should arise a necessity for future investigation. The substance suspected to be poison ought to respond to all the tests. It is also most important that the reagents, previously to being used, should have been determined to be pure, so-called chemically pure reagents often containing impurities. In many analyses it is of advantage to reduce the bulk of the liquid by evaporation, since the quantity of poison present might be so small as not to respond to the ordinary tests. Notwithstanding, however carefully the analysis may have been made, the chemist fails in many instances to discover any poison. It must be remembered, in connection with failures to find poison in those cases where all the other evidence concurs in showing that poison had been taken, that the latter may have been vomited or have passed out of the system in the feces and urine. The poison, further, may have been of such a nature as to be unrecognizable by any means at present known, or to have been decomposed in the blood or tissues during life or after death. In those cases where the poison cannot be determined either by the symptoms, post-mortem appearances, or chemical analysis, there remains still another resource—that of experimentation upon animals. For example, in an obscure case of strychnia-poisoning, some of the suspected matter, found perhaps in the stomach of the deceased, might be injected subcutaneously into a frog, the latter animal, as well known, being extremely susceptible to the effects of that alkaloid. Criminals have been convicted of giving digitalis and aconite in this way, these poisons having been recognized through their characteristic effects produced upon animals. It is an interesting fact, in this connection, that animals enjoy an immunity from being poisoned by certain plants which, when eaten by man, usually prove fatal; and, further, that man may be poisoned by eating an animal that has previously fed upon such plants. Thus, it is well known that the milk of the goat and cow which have been feeding upon stramonium, or the meat of the rabbit which has been eating belladonna, will prove poisonous to human beings partaking of them.

Although the consideration of the circumstantial evidences of poisoning in a criminal case does not constitute a part of the duty of the medical examiner, nevertheless a knowledge of all the circumstances bearing upon the case will be of advantage. Among such circumstances may be mentioned particularly: Whether the person accused had any motive in poisoning the deceased. Was there any evidence that the accused had recently purchased the particular poison found, or that he had had any in his possession for some time? Did he give the deceased always his meals? Was medical advice sought, and, if so, was the medicine always given by the accused? If any matters were vomited during the illness of the deceased, were they submitted to the physician for examination, or thrown away at once and nothing whatever said about them? Was the burial premature and very quiet? Was an autopsy objected to? It is needless to say that, if the accused acted in such a way, there would be good reason, indeed, to suspect foul play.

In all criminal cases of poisoning the physician or the chemist, or whoever makes the analysis, must be prepared to answer at the trial such questions as the following: Could the sickness or death be ascribed to poison, and, if so, to what particular poison? Would such a poison as that alleged to have been given produce death if administered in sufficient quantity? At what period was the poison given? Could such a poison disappear so entirely from the system as to leave no trace? Might the poison discovered in the body of the deceased have been derived from some other source than that which was claimed to show that it had been criminally administered? The answers to be given by the medical witness to such questions will largely depend upon what particular kind of poison may have been given, as will become more apparent when the different kinds of poisons will have been considered.

The effects of poison are simulated occasionally; the imposture will be discovered, however, in time at least, if not by other means. Insane people are frequently deluded with the idea that attempts are being made to poison them, or that they have been poisoned.

Systematic writers upon the subject of Toxicology vary very much in the manner in which they classify poisons. In this manual, however, poisons will be regarded as consisting of only two kinds: IRRITANTS and NEUROTICS.

Irritant poisons include substances which, when swallowed, give rise to an acrid, burning taste, followed by nausea, vomiting, cramps in stomach, purging, the matters vomited and purged being often mixed with blood, these symptoms being due to inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, terminating not unfrequently in ulcer, perforation, and gangrene. They may possess simple irritant properties or specific ones, and are derived from the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms. The simple irritant poisons include such substances as the mineral acids and alkalies. Among those possessing specific properties may be mentioned phosphorus, arsenic, antimony, mercury, oxalic, carbolic acids, cantharides, poisoned meat, fish, etc.

Neurotic poisons include such substances as have a specific action upon the brain and spinal cord, causing headache, giddiness, drowsiness, stupor, delirium, coma, convulsions, paralysis. They are derived from the vegetable kingdom and include substances like opium, chloral, strychnia, atropia, calabar bean, prussic acid, etc.

IRRITANT POISONS. *Poisoning by mineral acids.*—As a general rule, most cases of poisoning due to mineral acids are accidental in character, suicide being only occasionally committed by such means, and homicides but rarely. As the symptoms, post-mortem appearances, general treatment, in poisoning by the different mineral acids, are very much the same, they may be conveniently considered together. The symptoms in cases of poisoning of this kind, which depend more on the degree of concentration than on mere quantity, are a burning sensation in the mouth, followed by violent pain in the stomach, vomiting of dark-colored coffee-grounds-like matters containing blood, and occasionally portions of mucous membrane. In all cases of poisoning by mineral acids, magnesia, chalk, plaster off the walls, if nothing better, soap-suds, oil, milk, mucilaginous drinks, linseed tea, barley-water, may be administered. If undiluted acid has, however, been swallowed, there is but little hope that the remedies just mentioned or any others will do much good. The smallest recorded quantity of sulphuric acid known to have destroyed life was one drachm, the shortest known period at which death has taken place being within two hours.

On post-mortem examination stains and corrosions are found on all parts with which the acid has come in contact. The stomach is filled with black, yellow, or brown fluid, perhaps distended with gas, its mucous membrane charred or inflamed, perforation not being uncommon in cases of sulphuric acid poisoning. The skin is stained black or dark brown by sulphuric acid, yellow by nitric acid, white by hydrochloric acid. In cases of sulphuric acid poisoning the contents of the stomach should be filtered and then treated with any soluble salt of barium. The dense white precipitate produced, insoluble in acid and alkalies, with charcoal and blowpipe will yield barium sulphide, which in turn with a mineral acid gives sulphuretted hydrogen, recognizable by the black stain it gives to filtering paper dipped into a solution of lead salt.

Metallic copper is a convenient test for the concentrated acids, sulphur dioxide being formed.

The smallest quantity of nitric acid recorded as having destroyed life was two drachms, death having taken place within two hours.

In cases of poisoning by nitric acid, the matters obtained from the stomach should be first filtered. The clear acid liquid so obtained should then be heated and a weak solution of potassium carbonate added. Paper dipped into a concentrated solution of the latter will afterwards burn with deflagration. A few drops of the filtered solution evaporated to dryness on a glass slide will give crystals of potassium nitrate. On making a solution of these crystals and adding a crystal of ferrous sulphate with a drop or two of strong sulphuric acid, the green color of the crystal will change to reddish-brown, due to the formation of ferric sulphate. Morphina and brucina will serve as tests for concentrated nitric acid being turned red by the acid. Ruddy brown fumes are also given off when nitric acid is poured on copper. In order to extract hydrochloric acid from the stomach it is only necessary to add silver nitrate to the filtered contents, the white precipitate silver chloride formed being readily recognizable by being soluble in liquor ammoniæ and precipitable by nitric acid, blackening upon exposure to light and melting into a mass known as horn silver when heated. The fact that hydrochloric acid dissolves gold leaf in the presence of nitric acid affords a convenient test for the concentrated acid, as also the white fumes given off with vapor of ammonia. The smallest quantity of hydrochloric acid known to have destroyed life is half an ounce, the shortest period within which death took place being two hours.

Poisoning by alkalies.—The alkalies, potassa, soda, and ammonia, are rarely used for homicidal purposes. As potassa and soda are, however, extensively used in the arts, in the manufacture of glass and soap, under the name of pot- and pearl-ashes, soda ashes and soap lees, and ammonia in the form of aqua ammoniæ for various household purposes, illnesses and occasionally death have occurred as the result of taking them accidentally.

The symptoms of poisoning by the alkalies are an acrid, nauseating taste, followed by a burning heat in the throat and stomach, violent abdominal pains, vomiting and purging. Ammonia, being more irritating than potassa or soda, affects the respiratory organs especially, inducing a choking sensation. In cases of poisoning by any of the alkalies, vinegar and water, lime or orange juice, oil, which forms with alkali soap, should be given, opium being administered to relieve pain. The quantity of potassa or soda or ammonia that may prove fatal is variable, death having been caused by half an ounce of caustic potassa and by forty grains in solution and by two drachms of ammonia. Persons have, however, recovered after swallowing over an ounce of ammonia. Death may take place from poisoning by alkalies within a few hours or days, or may be protracted several months. In fatal cases, on post-mortem examination, the mucous membrane of the mouth, throat, and gullet will be found corroded, often blackened, and even completely destroyed, the larynx and bronchi being particularly inflamed and softened in cases of ammonia-poisoning.

In examining the contents of the stomach, as a general rule, the organic matters can be removed by evaporation and subsequent heating; the ash remaining being digested with distilled water and filtered, the potassa or soda will be found in solution as a carbonate. Potassium compounds give a violet color, sodium compounds a yellow color to the smokeless flame of spirit or gas. The presence of these alkalies can be readily recognized also by means of the spectroscope. Potassium can also be tested for by using tetrachloride of platinum, which throws down a yellow granular precipitate consisting of potassio-platino chloride. In making use of this test, the absence of ammonia must be insured. Soda may be recognized from the white precipitate thrown down by the addition of potassium antimoniate. Ammonia may be extracted from the stomach by distilling about one-fourth of the liquid, the vapor being carried through a bent tube into a well-cooled receiver containing a small quantity of water acidulated with hydrochloric acid. If no ammonia should be given off, the contents of the retort should be treated with alcohol filtered and redistilled with lime hydrate, by which free ammonia, perceptible from its odor, will be obtained. As ammonia is one of the products of putrefaction, if the contents of the stomach should be found in that condition it will be useless to attempt to make an analysis. A convenient test for ammonia is platinum tetrachloride, which gives a yellow precipitate.

The alkaline salts and earth, potassium nitrate or saltpetre, used in medicine and in the manufacture of gunpowder, potassium bitartrate or cream of tartar, potassium sulphate, chlorinated soda and potash or bleaching salts, magnesium sulphate or Epsom salts, the salts of barium, strontium, calcium, and even common salt, have all proved fatal when taken in overdoses or in large quantities. As cases of poisoning from such substances were not homicidal in character, but resulted from accident, it will not be necessary to describe the symptoms, post-mortem appearances, etc.

It may be mentioned, in this connection, however, that the proper treatment in such cases, generally speaking, is to evacuate the poison by emetics and mucilaginous drinks, and the administration of antiphlogistic remedies. Among the irritant poisons may also be included nitrous acid, sulphurous acid, hydrochloric acid, and chlorine gases. The deleterious effects of the fumes of such gases are well known, causing irritation and inflammation of the throat, eyes, and air-passages, inducing in some cases even spasm of the glottis. The production of these gases is incidental to various manufacturing processes, nitrous acid gas being generated upon a large scale in water-gilding and brass-button-making, sulphurous acid gas in bakers' ovens, hydrochloric acid gas in potteries. As such cases of poisoning are often of a chronic rather than acute character, and but rarely become the subject of medico-legal investigation, it will not be necessary to dwell further upon the noxious effects of these gases.

Poisoning by phosphorus.—With the description of phosphorus poisoning we begin the consideration of that class of irritant poisons which not only act upon the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, or the part of the body they come directly in contact with, but upon remote parts of the system as well—the nervous centres being often especially affected. It is true that some of the alkaline and earthy salts just mentioned possess similar properties to some extent;

but, as poisoning is rarely caused in this way, their specific properties were not referred to. Phosphorus is but seldom used for homicidal and not very frequently for suicidal purposes. Most cases of poisoning of this kind are accidental in character, caused by swallowing the phosphorus paste used for destroying vermin, or the tops of lucifer matches. Poisoning by phosphorus is much less common than formerly, the red or amorphous form, which is not poisonous, being so much more used than the yellow variety. In acute cases the symptoms vary at the commencement, sometimes setting in rapidly, at others being protracted. As a general rule, within from one to two hours, a peculiar, disagreeable taste is experienced, accompanied with intense warmth in the stomach and bowels, which gradually turns into a violent, burning pain. Eructations having a garlicky odor, followed by nausea, vomiting and purging are not infrequent. The matters vomited are usually dark-colored, and have the garlicky odor of phosphorus. The pupils are dilated, the abdomen distended, the extremities cold, the pulse weak, the thirst intense. Between the third and fifth day, if the case is a protracted one, jaundice appears, often accompanied with retention of urine and delirium, the patient dying possibly in convulsions or comatose. Recovery is very rare. The most constant symptoms in chronic phosphorus poisoning are weakness and fatigue, pains in the abdomen, with diarrhœa, intermittent toothache, carious teeth, with gums swollen and distended with pus; the complexion sallow, eruption upon the skin; falling off of the hair, increase of phosphates in the urine.

There is no chemical antidote for phosphorus. The poison should be removed as soon as possible. If the patient is seen shortly after taking the poison, the stomach-

[illegible] should be used; otherwise, an emetic of sulphate of zinc or sulphate of copper should be administered, the latter being given in three-grain doses, well diluted, at intervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should be given. If the poison has had time to reach the intestines, purging should be used; on no account should oil be given, as the phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorption greatly promoted. It is most important, as a precautionary measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manufactories should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changing their clothes after work, washing their faces and hands, and rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline wash. Vessels filled with turpentine should be placed about the factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective effect. The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have destroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eighth of a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, however, killed a child. Death in cases of acute phosphorus poisoning usually takes place within a period of from three to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in half an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months or even years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases, the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stomach is that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in distilling the suspected fluid in the dark with a small quantity of dilute sulphuric acid, the object of the latter being to neutralize the ammonia developed during putrefaction. The vapors are made to

pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorous vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and Iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison. In this connection it may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as zinc, copper, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpiment and realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, in the manufacture of enamel, glass, composition candles, vermin-killers, fly-powders ; ship-builders protect their timber from worms, farmers preserve their grain, grooms impump should be used; otherwise, an emetic of sulp zinc or sulphate of copper should be administere latter being given in three-grain doses, well diluted, tervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should be If the poison has had time to reach the intestines, pu should be tried; on no account should oil be given, a phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorption gre promoted. It is most important, as a precaution measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manufacto should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changing th clothes after work, washing their faces and hands, an rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline wash Saucers filled with turpentine should be placed about th factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective effect. The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have destroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eighth of a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, however, killed a child. Death in cases of acute phosphorus poisoning usually takes place within a period of from three to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in half an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months or even years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases, the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stom s that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in dis he suspected fluid in the dark with a small quanti ute sulphuric acid, the object of the latter being ralize the ammonia developed during putrefac e vapors are made

pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorous vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and Iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison. In this connection it may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as [illegible] per, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpi- [illegible] realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, [illegible] ure of enamel, glass, composition candles, [illegible] owders; ship-builders protect their tim- [illegible] rmers preserve their grain, grooms impump should be used; otherwise, an emetic of zinc or sulphate of copper should be admini latter being given in three-grain doses, well dilu tervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should If the poison has had time to reach the intestines should be tried; on no account should oil be giv phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorption promoted. It is most important, as a precau measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manuf should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changin clothes after work, washing their faces and hand rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline Saucers filled with turpentine should be placed abou factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective e The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have stroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eight a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, ho ever, killed a child. Death in cases of acute phosphor poisoning usually takes place within a period of from thr to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in hal an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months o even years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases, the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stomach is that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in distilling the suspected fluid in the dark with a small quantity of d [illegible] ulphuric acid, the object of the latter being to ne [illegible] the ammonia developed during putrefaction. [illegible] ors are made to

pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorous vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and Iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison. In this connection it may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as zi[illegible]opper, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpi-[illegible] realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, [illegible]facture of enamel, glass, composition candles, [illegible]-powders ; ship-builders protect their tim-[illegible]rmers preserve their grain, grooms impump should be used; otherwise, an emetic of sulpha zinc or sulphate of copper should be administered, latter being given in three-grain doses, well diluted, at tervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should be giv If the poison has had time to reach the intestines, purg should be tried; on no account should oil be given, as t phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorption great promoted. It is most important, as a precautionar measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manufactorie should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changing their clothes after work, washing their faces and hands, and rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline wash. Saucers filled with turpentine should be placed about the factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective effect. The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have destroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eighth of a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, however, killed a child. Death in cases of acute phosphorus poisoning usually takes place within a period of from three to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in half an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months or even years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases, the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stomach is that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in distilling the suspected fluid in the dark with a small quantity of dilu [illegible]huric acid, the object of the latter being to neut [illegible] ammonia de- veloped during putrefaction. T [illegible] are made

pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorous vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and Iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison. In this connection it may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as zinc, copper, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpi- [illegible] realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, [illegible]facture of enamel, glass, composition candles, [redacted] -powders ; ship-builders protect their tim- rmers preserve their grain, grooms ir pump should be used; otherwise, an emetic o zinc or sulphate of copper should be admin latter being given in three-grain doses, well dil tervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should If the poison has had time to reach the intestine should be tried; on no account should oil be giv phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorptio promoted. It is most important, as a preca measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manuf should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changin clothes after work, washing their faces and hand rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline Saucers filled with turpentine should be placed abou factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective ef The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have stroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eighth a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, however, killed a child. Death in cases of acute phosphoru poisoning usually takes place within a period of from three to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in half an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months or even years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases, the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stomach is that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in distilling the suspected fluid in the dark with a small quantity of dilute sulphuric acid, the object of the latter being to neutraliz [illegible] nmonia developed during putrefaction. The va [illegible] made to

pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorous vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and Iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison. In this connection it may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as zinc, copper, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpi- [illegible] realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, [redacted] ufacture of enamel, glass, composition candles, y-powders; ship-builders protect their tim- rmers preserve their grain, grooms impump should be used; otherwise, an emetic of sulphate of zinc or sulphate of copper should be administered, the latter being given in three-grain doses, well diluted, at intervals. Magnesia or chalk, in gruel, should be given. If the poison has had time to reach the intestines, purging should be tried; on no account should oil be given, as the phosphorus would be dissolved, and its absorption greatly promoted. It is most important, as a precautionary measure, that those engaged in phosphorus manufactories should be extremely cleanly in their habits, changing their clothes after work, washing their faces and hands, and rinsing their mouths with some slightly alkaline wash. Saucers filled with turpentine should be placed about the factory, the fumes appearing to exert a protective effect. The smallest quantity of phosphorus known to have destroyed life was one-and-a-half grains in a man, one-eighth of a grain in a woman. The one-fiftieth of a grain has, however, killed a child. Death in cases of acute phosphorus poisoning usually takes place within a period of from three to six days. In one case recorded death occurred in half an hour. Chronic cases may, however, last for months or even years.

On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal is usually found inflamed, softened, and discolored. In chronic cases, the most important change observed is the fatty condition of the liver, kidneys, heart, muscles, etc., the fat being derived from the albumen of the tissues. The best way of extracting phosphorus from the stomach is that of Mitscherlich. This method consists in distilling the suspected fluid in the dark with a small quantity of dilute sulphuric acid, the object of the latter being to neutralize the ammonia developed during putrefaction. The vapors are made to

pass through a tube kept cool by running water into a receiver, a flash of light appearing every time that the phosphorous vapor condenses in the tube. This method is so delicate that one part of phosphorus may be detected by it in one hundred thousand of substance.

Bromine and Iodine, like phosphorus, are irritant poisons, possessing specific properties as well. Bromine has been used to commit suicide, and iodine in over-doses has caused death accidentally. The symptoms of poisoning by bromine are spasmodic action of the muscles of the larynx and pharynx, with great difficulty in breathing, followed by burning pain in the stomach. An ounce of bromine has caused death in seven hours and a half. Iodine in large doses causes a burning heat in the throat, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, purging. In such cases emetics should be administered. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of an irritant poison. Fatal results have followed from the taking of twenty grains of iodine. Death occurs usually within thirty hours after the taking of the poison. In this connection it may be mentioned that caution should be exercised by the physician in prescribing iodide of potassium, as some persons are very susceptible to its influence. In such cases, headache, abdominal pain, thirst, inflammation of the nostrils and eyes, salivation, pustular eruption follow its administration even when given in small doses.

Poisoning by arsenic.—Arsenic is found in nature in the metallic form, or in combination with other metals, such as zinc, copper, iron, and with sulphur in the form of orpiment and realgar. Arsenic is extensively used in the arts, in the manufacture of enamel, glass, composition candles, vermin-killers, fly-powders; ship-builders protect their timber from worms, farmers preserve their grain, grooms improve the coats of horses, and women their skin, by arsenic. Arsenic is so readily obtained and so easily administered, and is so easily suspended in tea, coffee, milk, and soup, etc., that it is of all poisons the most frequently used for homicidal and suicidal purposes. Of the various preparations of arsenic, the important ones, medico-legally, are the white oxide commonly known as arsenious acid, the yellow sulphide or orpiment, the green arsenite of copper or Scheele's green, the liquor potassæ arsenitis or Fowler's solution. In whatever form taken, though, whether solid, liquid, or gaseous, or howsoever applied, either as a wash, an ointment, or a plaster, arsenic acts as a poison.

Arsenious oxide, or white arsenic, the form of arsenic most commonly made use of for poisoning purposes, occurs in commerce as a heavy white, opaque, or translucent powder, or in masses. It is nearly tasteless, and but slightly soluble in cold water, only one-half of a grain being dissolved by an ounce of water; the solubility is increased by hot water, alkali, but diminished by organic matter. As a general rule, the symptoms of arsenical poisoning develop gradually, being usually delayed for from half an hour to an hour, or even longer. In certain cases, especially when a large dose has been taken, poisonous symptoms may appear almost immediately. The countenance expresses depression and great suffering. A burning pain is experienced in the pit of the stomach, which is increased by pressure; vomiting is invariably present, the matters vomited consisting of a white gum-like substance or of a brown liquid mixed with bile or blood. Diarrhœa is usually present, accompanied with pains at the anus; severe cramps are felt in the legs. The throat is hot and constricted, the tongue furred, and thirst is intense. The skin is hot and dry, the head aches, the pulse is rapid and small. The conjunctivæ are reddened, the eyes smart, and are suffused, and light is dreaded. Though there are usually extreme restlessness and nervous twitchings, the mind, as a general rule, is clear. Death may occur with convulsions of an epileptiform character, or may resemble, as already mentioned, that of cholera morbus. In some cases death takes place very quickly, as if due to shock. The symptoms in chronic cases of arsenic poisoning, as, for example, where workmen have been exposed to the vapors of arsenic, are much less pronounced than in acute ones. The eyes are inflamed and watery; headache, giddiness, vomiting, diarrhœa may be present; the skin is affected with an eczema; there may be some local paralysis; salivation and even mania have been noticed.

In cases of arsenical poisoning, if the patient is seen soon after taking the poison, the stomach-pump should be used. If any length of time has elapsed, however, hot milk and water and emetics of sulphate of zinc and mustard should be given. If there has been much vomiting, eggs and milk and magnesia, with sugar in milk, should be administered, the latter forming an insoluble compound with arsenious oxide. Stimulants should be given in a state of collapse, and anodynes for nervousness. The antidote in most repute in cases of arsenical poisoning is the hydrated sesquioxide of iron, by which the arsenic is converted into the insoluble arseniate of iron. It can be freshly and quickly prepared by diluting the tincture of the chloride of iron, adding ammonia in excess, collecting the precipitate on filtering paper, and carefully washing and administering at once when moist. The hydrated sesquioxide of iron so prepared should be given in large doses and frequently, followed later by a dose of castor oil.

Freshly-precipitated hydrated peroxide of magnesium has also been proved serviceable as an antidote. Nitrate of potassium may be given also in repeated doses in order to promote the elimination of the poison by the kidneys. It appears that, how large soever an amount of arsenic may be taken, there are never more than two grains absorbed. At all events that amount has proved fatal, though there have been recoveries after much larger doses. Death usually takes place within twenty-four hours, though it may occur within twenty minutes or be delayed ten to sixteen days after taking the poison.

On post-mortem examination, the mucous membrane of the stomach will be usually found highly inflamed, presenting, in some cases, a uniform deep red color; in others only red patches. In some cases the mucous membrane is thickened, in others softened and easily separated. Ulceration of the stomach but rarely takes place. However introduced, arsenic appears to have some specific effect upon the stomach. Not unfrequently the small intestine, the cæcum, and the rectum are inflamed as well as the stomach. It must be mentioned, however, that in some cases of arsenic poisoning there is an entire absence of any signs of inflammation, even though there had been symptoms of inflammation during life.

Arsenic is not a cumulative poison, being only temporarily deposited in the liver and other organs, and rapidly eliminated in the urine and other secretions; accordingly, no trace of it is likely to be found after death, should the person have survived two or three weeks after taking the poison. On the other hand, arsenic, as is well known, being a powerful antiseptic, the bodies of persons poisoned by this means may be so well preserved as to admit of the detection of the poison months and even years after burial.

Under such circumstances the absence of cadaveric odor is noticeable, and there will be frequently observed numerous yellow patches on the abdominal viscera, due to the formation of yellow sulphide of arsenic through the action of sulphuretted hydrogen upon arsenious oxide. In examining the contents of the stomach, the examiner should first carefully look for solid particles of arsenious oxide in the walls of the stomach itself, as well as among its contents. The stomach should then be cut up into small pieces with a perfectly clean pair of scissors, and, together with its contents, placed in a clean porcelain evaporating dish. Distilled water, with one-sixth its bulk of pure hydrochloric acid, should be added, and the whole gently boiled for about an hour, by which time most of the solid portions of the mixture will be disintegrated. After cooling, the mixture should be filtered, the filtrate being afterwards concentrated over a water-bath. In order to extract arsenic from the liver, spleen, or other organs, the tissues should be very finely cut up, and, after being treated with distilled water and hydrochloric acid, must then be filtered.

The different tests for arsenious oxide may be regarded as being of three kinds—solid, liquid, and what may be called special tests. Of the solid tests the three following will be found convenient and easy of application: The first test consists in heating upon charcoal the suspected substance; if the latter be arsenious oxide, the odor of garlic will become very perceptible. The second test is to slowly heat the substance in a narrow glass tube until it sublimes; if arsenious oxide be present, a white ring of octahedral crystals will be formed on the cool part of the tube, which can be seen by a good magnifier. It is true that calomel and corrosive sublimate will produce white rings under the same circumstances, but they will not consist of octahedral crystals. The third test is to heat the suspected substance in a reduction-tube about three inches long and the eighth of an inch in diameter with dry sodium carbonate and charcoal, the flux being in the proportion of about four to one of the substance examined and intimately mixed with it. If arsenious oxide be present, it will be reduced, metallic arsenic being condensed as a brilliant steel-gray ring or mirror upon the upper part of the tube. That the ring so formed does consist of arsenic is still further shown by the fact that it is entirely soluble in sodium hypochlorite.

The liquid tests are the ammonio-sulphate of copper, the ammonio-nitrate of silver and sulphuretted hydrogen. Ammonio-sulphate of copper, when added to a solution of arsenious oxide, throws down a light green arsenite of copper, the precipitate being soluble in ammonia and free acids. The characteristic color does not appear immediately if the arsenic is in very small quantities. The ammonio-sulphate of copper, when used for this purpose, should be freshly prepared by adding to a somewhat dilute solution of sulphate of copper just enough liquor ammoniæ to throw down a pale blue precipitate. Ammonio-nitrate of silver gives to a solution of arsenious oxide a canary yellow precipitate of arsenite of silver soluble in an excess of ammonia. The reagent can be freshly prepared by adding just enough liquor ammoniæ to a solution of nitrate of silver to precipitate the brown oxide of silver. It should be mentioned, however, that as various organic matters which might be present in the contents of the stomach will produce similar colors with both copper and silver, the precipitates of arsenite of copper and silver obtained by the liquid tests should be submitted to further tests, such as that by the reduction method just described, The sulphuretted hydrogen test consists in passing washed sulphuretted hydrogen gas through the solution of the suspected substance slightly acidified with hydrochloric acid. If arsenious oxide be present, there will be precipitated the yellow tersulphide of arsenic soluble in alkalies, but insoluble in acids. In dilute solutions the excess of gas may have to be driven off before the precipitate is separated. The sulphide of arsenic so obtained should be still further tested by subliming it with a reducing agent. It should be mentioned, in connection with this test, that somewhat similar precipitates are yielded by cadmium, tin, and selenium in the presence of sulphuretted hydrogen. For all practical purposes the cadmium sulphide need only be considered in this respect, and it should not even prove a source of fallacy; it is distinguished from arsenic sulphide in being soluble in acids and insoluble in alkalies, and further in forming a brown oxide instead of a ring when dried and oxidized on charcoal.

The special tests for the detection of arsenious oxide are known as Marsh's and Reinsch's tests. The principle of Marsh's test is based upon the fact that arsenious oxide is decomposed in the presence of nascent hydrogen, arseniuretted hydrogen gas being formed from which the arsenic can be obtained as a brilliant steel or brown gray deposit in the form of rings. The simplest method of performing Marsh's test is to first generate perfectly pure hydrogen gas and then to add to the materials generating the latter the solution suspected to contain arsenious oxide. The hydrogen gas may be generated by putting strips of chemically pure zinc and diluted sulphuric acid into a suitable glass vessel provided with two mouths. Through one of the mouths a glass tube should pass down vertically below the surface of the liquid, and through the other mouth a tube bent at right angles by means of which the hydrogen gas generated may issue. The gas should be dried by allowing it to pass through a tube containing pieces of fused calcium chloride or pumice-stone moistened with sulphuric acid, then through a horizontal tube of hard German glass about a foot long, turned up at the farthest end and terminating in a small point, so that the gas as it escapes will burn in a jet. It is most essential, before lighting the jet of gas, that all atmospheric air be excluded from the tubes, otherwise a violent explosion will ensue. After waiting a sufficient length of time the gas may be lighted, and it will burn with a faintly luminous, scarcely perceptible flame. The purity of the materials used in generating the hydrogen gas must now be demonstrated. This is accomplished by applying the flame of a large spirit-lamp to the horizontal glass tube until it becomes red hot. Should no stain or deposit occur just beyond the heated spot, or no deposit form on a piece of white porcelain held over the burning jet, the absence of arsenic is assured. A small quantity of the suspected solution being now introduced through the vertical tube, any arsenious oxide present will be decomposed, arseniuretted hydrogen will be set free, and will burn with a pale blue flame, white fumes being frequently evolved having an alliaceous odor. If the latter be made to pass into a short wide glass tube, they will condense as a white powder, sometimes crystalline in form, recognizable as arsenious oxide. If a white porcelain plate be now placed over the flame of the arseniuretted hydrogen, a deposit is formed consisting of three concentric rings, the inner ring being metallic arsenic, the middle ring arsenic and arsenious oxide, the outer ring arsenious oxide.

It should be mentioned, in connection with Marsh's test, that antimony in the presence of hydrogen will yield a deposit very similar to that due to arsenic. The arsenical deposit can, however, be distinguished from the antimonial one, as the former is soluble in a solution of chlorinated lime, but insoluble in hydrochloric acid, whereas the latter is insoluble in chlorinated lime, but soluble in hydrochloric acid. Further, if the deposit of arsenious oxide be converted into arsenic acid by the addition of nitric acid, and the latter be treated with ammonio-nitrate of silver, the brick-red arsenite of silver will be formed, affording another proof of the presence of arsenic. On placing the flame of a large spirit-lamp just below the horizontal tube, which should have been contracted after heating it in several places, when it becomes nearly red hot a deposit of metallic arsenic will be formed just in advance of the flame, the deposit continuing to increase until it may occupy the whole of the contracted space, or even part of the tube in advance of the latter. This deposit constitutes what is known as the arsenical mirror, and should be exhibited in court as proof that arsenic had been found.

Reinsch's test consists in boiling bright strips of copper in a hot solution of the suspected substance previously acidulated by hydrochloric acid. Metallic arsenic being deposited upon the strips of copper, the latter are then withdrawn and placed in a reduction tube and the presence of arsenic demonstrated in the manner already described. The freedom from arsenic of the copper strips used in Reinsch's test is shown by the fact that they are not tarnished after having been boiled in hydrochloric acid. As antimony and mercury can be determined in the same manner as arsenic by this test, it should be mentioned that the deposit of antimony is violet, its sublimate amorphous and insoluble in water, that of mercury bright and silvery, its sublimate consisting of bright metallic globules; that of arsenic is steel-gray, its sublimate consisting of octahedral crystals slightly soluble in water.

Aceto-arsenite of copper or Brunswick green, also known as Vienna emerald or Paris green, not unfrequently causes death by poisoning, this pigment being extensively used in the staining of wall-paper, toys, *bonbon* papers, in coloring artificial flowers, articles of dress, bonnets, etc. Cases of arsenical poisoning from this pigment are usually chronic in character, resulting from living in rooms the walls of which are covered with this green paper, the fine dust from which, getting into the lungs, produces the poisonous effects. Death may also result from overdoses of Fowler's solution or liquor potassæ arsenitis, from arsenic acid, Scheele's green or arsenite of copper, and orpiment, or the yellow sulphide of arsenic.

Poisoning by antimony.—Of the different preparations of antimony the potassio-tartrate, or tartar emetic, is the most important medico-legally, though the chloride is not unfrequently also a cause of death. The symptoms of antimonial poisoning are a strong metallic taste during the act of swallowing, heat, soreness, and constriction of the throat, pain in the stomach, followed by nausea, vomiting, and diarrhœa. The pulse is quick and small, the skin is cold and clammy, cramps are often present in the extremities. The urine is often increased in quantity, but voided with pain. Death may take place during the stage of prostration, which is very intense, or may be preceded by delirium and convulsions. Insensibility is sometimes produced by the taking of large doses. Cases of chronic poisoning by antimony are characterized by great weakness and exhaustion, accompanied by nausea, vomiting, and purging. In cases of antimonial poisoning, should vomiting not have been induced by the poison, the fauces should be tickled and hot water and milk administered, the stomach-pump being used as a last resource. As soon as the poison has been removed from the stomach strong coffee should be given, followed by opium.

The antidotes are any substances that contain tannin, such as cinchona bark, green tea, infusion of nutgalls, and decoction of oak bark, etc. As well known, infants and young children tolerate large doses of tartar emetic, especially when suffering from diseases of the larynx and lungs. Three-quarters of a grain has nevertheless proved fatal in a child, and two grains in an adult. The recoveries reported after the taking of large doses were without doubt due to the poison having been rejected by the stomach, vomiting having been promptly induced. Death may take place within a period varying from a few hours to a few days, though it may not take place for many months. The post-mortem appearances usually found are inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines, and in some cases of the brain and lungs. The liver is frequently enlarged and softened, and appears to have undergone a fatty degeneration.

In the extraction of tartar emetic from the stomach the contents of the latter should be diluted with water, filtered, and acidulated with tartaric acid, and then sulphuretted hydrogen gas passed through the liquid, by which means the orange sulphide of antimony, which is soluble in sulphide of ammonium, will be precipitated. Should antimony fail to be detected by this method, then Marsh's or Reinsch's test should be tried. Antimony is absorbed in the system, and may be found in the viscera, blood, urine, the same methods being made use of as in the case of arsenical poisoning. If the quantity of antimony suspected to be present is very small, a coil of pure zinc foil wound around a platinum foil may be suspended in a weak acidified solution, when the metallic antimony will be deposited upon the platinum. The deposit so obtained should then be washed and digested in nitric acid until it is dissolved, and the solution then evaporated. The residue, being acidified, should then be treated with sulphuretted hydrogen. It may be mentioned, in this connection, as tartar emetic is very often prescribed medicinally, that the medical examiner should be very cautious in attributing death to poison in case of finding this salt in the stomach, unless it were obtained in quantity far exceeding that of ordinary doses.

The symptoms and post-mortem appearances presented in cases of poisoning by chloride or butter of antimony resemble rather those produced by mineral acids than by tartar emetic. Chloride of antimony when thrown into water yields a copious white flaky precipitate, the oxychloride or powder of Algaroth. The latter is soluble in tartaric acid, and turns orange-red when touched by sulphide of ammonium.

Poisoning by mercury.—While all the mercurial compounds, corrosive sublimate, calomel, red and white precipitates, red oxide, etc., are all more or less poisonous, mercuric chloride or corrosive sublimate, from a medico-legal point of view, is the most important.

The symptoms in cases of acute mercurial poisoning appear usually immediately after the poison is taken, a burning pain being at once felt extending from the throat to the stomach. The face becomes flushed. The mouth and tongue look white and shrivelled, as if they had been thoroughly painted with silver nitrate. The breathing is difficult, the pulse thready. The abdomen is painful and swollen, the pain being increased upon pressure. The stools are bloody. The thirst is intense, and a white, stringy, or bloody mucus is vomited. The urine is more or less suppressed. The skin is cold and clammy. Salivation usually sets in about the third day. Death generally takes place soon from collapse, though it may be preceded by convulsions and coma. The antidotes, white of egg, or wheat flower mixed with milk, should be given at once, and in most cases continued two or three times daily for some weeks. The white of one egg may be considered as sufficient to neutralize four grains of corrosive sublimate. As the vapors of mercury are poisonous when inhaled, it not unfrequently happens that those who are engaged in working mercurial ores, in looking-glass plating, water-gilders, barometer-makers, are poisoned in this way, the fumes being given off from the metal even at ordinary temperatures. Such cases are usually chronic in character. The symptoms begin with nausea and vomiting. Coppery taste in the mouth and pains in the stomach are constantly occurring. The breath becomes fetid and swallowing difficult. A hacking cough sometimes follows, with hæmoptysis. Ultimately salivation becomes very noticeable, accompanied with red, painful, swollen, and even ulcerated gums. Tremors and convulsive movements of the limbs finally become well marked, and the patient soon dies unless actively treated. The smallest quantity of corrosive sublimate known to have proved fatal is three grains. Death usually takes place within a period varying from three to six days, though it has occurred within half an hour in some cases, and been protracted in others more than two weeks.

On post-mortem examination the salivary glands are found enlarged. The abdomen is usually tympanitic. The mucous membrane of the mouth and throat presents a grayish-white color, at times being exceedingly inflamed or corroded, or even in a sloughy condition. The stomach is often very much inflamed, and is frequently covered with a slate-colored layer of finely-divided mercury, or, in cases of putrefaction, with a black precipitate of sulphide of mercury. The intestines and urinary bladder are often also much inflamed. In order to determine the presence of mercury in the stomach the contents of the latter should be mixed and crushed in a mortar, alcohol being added to facilitate filtration. The mixture, being acidified with hydrochloric acid and gently warmed, should then be filtered, and the filtrate tested by sulphuretted hydrogen and Reinsch's test. In order, however, to obtain corrosive sublimate from the stomach, the contents should be concentrated by evaporation, and then shaken with a large bulk of ether, which is a powerful solvent of corrosive sublimate. The ether must then be carefully decanted and distilled at a gentle heat, the residue being then appropriately tested. Corrosive sublimate may be found in the urine within two hours and in the saliva within four hours after the taking of the poison. In examining the urine about fourteen ounces should be evaporated down to one ounce and acidified and filtered. The filtrate should then be boiled with a piece of bright copper and placed in a reduction tube. The saliva may be tested by observing whether a piece of bright copper becomes tarnished when placed in saliva acidulated with hydrochloric acid. Among the tests for the mercurous salts may be mentioned liquor calcis, which throws down a black precipitate (black wash). Iodide of potassium gives an olive-green precipitate, chromate of potassium gives a bright red precipitate. With mercuric salts liquor calcis gives a yellow precipitate (yellow wash). With corrosive sublimate liquor ammoniæ gives a white precipitate. Iodide of potassium gives the scarlet iodide of mercury.

From a medico-legal point of view it is important for the practitioner to bear in mind that the symptoms of mercurial salivation closely resemble those due to cancrum oris or gangrene of the mouth, as suits for damages have been brought against physicians by their patients on the charge that they had been poisoned by the mercury administered, when they were really suffering from one or other of the diseases just mentioned. Indeed, suits for malpractice have been instituted in which it was afterwards shown that no mercury in any form whatsoever had been prescribed. In cases of this kind the chemical analysis of the saliva would at once settle the question.

Poisoning by lead.—The most important salts of lead, from a medico-legal point of view, are the acetate and carbonate, though other preparations of lead are used for medicinal purposes. Cases of acute lead poisoning are very rare, and when they occur result from accident. Soon after swallowing acetate of lead, or sugar of lead, a metallic taste, dryness in the throat, and thirst are experienced. The most prominent symptom, however, is severe colicky pain, which is intermittent, but is relieved by pressure. Constipation is invariably present, the muscular coat of the intestines being paralyzed. The urine is scanty and red, cold sweats, cramps, paralysis of the lower extremities, appear as the case progresses, followed often by tetanic spasms and convulsions.

In treating cases of acute lead poisoning emetics should be given, and if vomiting should not be induced by these means then the stomach-pump should be resorted to. The antidotes are the soluble alkaline and earthy sulphates; the sulphate of magnesium is the best, and should be administered with eggs, opium being given to allay pain. The amount of acetate of lead that would prove fatal, and the length of time that would elapse before death took place, are uncertain. Cases of chronic or slow lead poisoning or saturnine poisoning are of very frequent occurrence, owing to the various ways in which lead in one form or another may be introduced into the system. It may be swallowed in drinking-water or applied in the form of cosmetics or hair-dyes, or inhaled in the form of fumes, as by artists, painters, plumbers, and workmen engaged in the manufacture of white lead.

The symptoms that appear first in chronic cases are collectively known as lead colic, among which the blue line at the margin of the gums is very characteristic, and those later as lead palsy. On post-mortem examination in cases of acute lead poisoning, inflammation of the alimentary canal may be found; but, not unfrequently, no lesion of any kind is present. In cases of chronic poisoning no special lesion is found, with the exception that the intestines are usually in a contracted condition and the muscles specially affected flabby. Lead, however, is found in the bones, brain and spinal cord, and viscera. In extracting lead from the stomach the contents should be treated with dilute nitric acid in order to form nitrate of lead, the latter being then treated with sulphuretted hydrogen. If the lead has, however, been rendered insoluble by any organic matters normally present, or by the antidotes, then the contents of the stomach should be first incinerated, and the ash treated in the manner just mentioned. The black precipitate so obtained can be shown to contain lead by reducing it by means of charcoal and the blowpipe.

Poisoning by copper.—The salts of copper are rarely used for homicidal or suicidal purposes. Most cases of poisoning by copper result from accident, being caused, for example, by keeping food, or cooking, in copper vessels. Green carbonate of copper, or natural verdigris, is formed under such circumstances, and is very poisonous. All the salts of copper are poisonous. The sulphate, or blue vitriol, and the subacetate or artificial verdigris, are the most important from a medico-legal point of view. In large doses sulphate of copper is a powerful emetic; fatal results are often on that account prevented, the poisonous matters swallowed being at once rejected by the stomach. Among the other symptoms presented are thirst, abdominal pain, purging, suppression of urine, jaundice. In cases of copper poisoning, vomiting should be induced, or the stomach-pump resorted to in case the poison has not produced that effect. White of egg, mixed with eggs and milk, should be freely administered. On post-mortem examination the body will be found to present a yellow color. The mucous membrane of the stomach is usually inflamed, and its contents are of a blue color. An ounce of sulphate of copper has proved fatal; but the quantity necessary to destroy life, as well as the period at which death occurs, is variable. In extracting a salt of copper the contents of the stomach should be evacuated and treated with dilute hydrochloric acid and filtered, the filtrate being then treated with sulphuretted hydrogen. The blackish-brown precipitate of sulphide of copper should then be converted into the nitrate by the addition of nitric acid, and the latter salt tested. A convenient test for salts of copper is liquor ammoniæ, which gives a blue precipitate; the latter, when dissolved in an excess of ammonia, forms a beautiful sapphire-blue.

Poisoning by zinc, bismuth, etc.—Cases of poisoning from zinc are comparatively rare. Of the different preparations, the sulphate and chloride, the latter often used as a disinfectant, need only be considered. The symptoms of poisoning by zinc resemble those due to sulphate of copper. Half an ounce to an ounce has proved fatal. In some instances death has occurred within fourteen hours. The post-mortem appearance presented is inflammation of the alimentary canal. The best antidote is albumen. Bismuth, more particularly the subnitrate, deserves mention on account of its being frequently adulterated with arsenic. Indeed, the finding of arsenic, when the cause of death was alleged to be poisoning, has been accounted for in more than one instance on the supposition that it was given in the subnitrate of bismuth administered. With respect to the preparations of chromium, it should be mentioned that not unfrequently fatal cases of poisoning have resulted from persons eating cakes and buns colored yellow by means of chromate of lead. Although the various preparations of tin, iron, silver, gold, and manganese may all prove fatal when taken in large doses, as they are so unlikely to be used for poisoning purposes, and of thus becoming the subject of medico-legal inquiry, their special consideration can be dispensed with.

Of the irritant poisons of vegetable origin oxalic acid is the most important. Resembling sulphate of magnesium or Epsom salts, for which it is readily mistaken, and being easily procured either as oxalic acid or as salt of sorrel, salt of lemons, potassium oxalate, it is not unfrequently taken by accident or for suicidal purposes. The symptoms of poisoning by oxalic acid are a hot, burning, acid taste during swallowing, followed by pallor, clammy perspiration, extreme prostration, abdominal pain, accompanied with vomiting. If the poison be diluted, the vomiting may be protracted. In some cases, however, there is no vomiting at all; in others it may continue incessantly until death The nervous system appears to be also remotely affected, as, in cases of recovery from oxalic acid poisoning, spasmodic twitchings of the facial muscles, temporary loss of voice, numbness and tingling of the legs have been observed In treating cases of oxalic acid poisoning, magnesia, plaster from the walls, chalk or carbonate of calcium, should be given; the last is the best remedy, as it forms with oxalic acid the inert calcium oxalate. Vomiting should afterward be induced by an emetic of sulphate of zinc. Alkalies and their carbonates should not be given, however, under any circumstances, as the salts formed would be as poisonous as the oxalic acid. The mucous membrane of the mouth, tongue, and throat appears as if bleached. The stomach is often black, and even gangrenous, though perforation is rare. It often contains a dark-brown liquid. One drachm of oxalic acid has proved fatal Death may take place very quickly, or may be protracted several days. Through the addition of acetate of lead to the contents of the stomach previously filtered oxalate of lead is precipitated; the latter being treated with sulphuretted hydrogen, oxalic acid is set free and the lead is precipitated as sulphide of lead.

A convenient test for oxalic acid is calcium sulphate, which gives a white precipitate of calcium oxalate soluble in mineral, but insoluble in vegetable acids. It may be mentioned, in this connection, that both tartaric and acetic acids have proved fatal when taken in doses of an ounce.

In the treatment of such cases, magnesia, chalk, or the alkaline carbonates may be given.

Poisoning by carbolic acid.—Carbolic acid, sometimes called coal-tar creasote, is so extensively used as an antiseptic and is so powerful a poison that it demands at least brief mention. The symptoms of poisoning are vertigo and intoxication, accompanied by intense burning pain in the mouth and stomach, with vomiting of frothy mucus. The pupils are contracted; the pulse rapid and intermittent. The urine is frequently suppressed; whatever is passed is dark-colored and smoky; convulsions and coma often supervene. In treating such cases oil and demulcent drinks, sulphate of sodium or Glauber's salts may be administered, and the stomach-pump should be used. With any treatment, however, there is but little chance of recovery. Six or seven drops having caused the most dangerous symptoms, it is to be expected that death will follow almost immediately after the taking of any large quantity. Indeed, death has been known to take place within ten minutes after swallowing about an ounce of carbolic acid, though life may be protracted two or three days. As a general rule, after death the mouth, œsophagus, and stomach are found white and corroded. The lungs are usually found much congested; the brain occasionally so. Carbolic acid can be usually found in the urine by agitating the latter with an excess of ether, removing the ether by means of a pipette and evaporating. The minute oily residue left has the character of that acid. The best general test for carbolic acid is probably its odor. There are a number of well-known substances, such as croton oil, ergot of rye, the fool's parsley (æthusa cynapium), elaterium obtained from the wild cucumber, water dropwort (œnanthe crocata), castor-oil beans, seeds and wine of colchicum, cowbane (cicuta virosa), oil of savin procured from the toys of juniperus sabina, yellow jessamine, veratrum viride, and the other species of hellebore, all of which possess poisonous properties of an irritant character. As cases of poisoning by these substances are usually accidental in character and unlikely to become the subject of medico-legal inquiry except in the case of oil of savin often used as an abortive, it will not be necessary to dwell upon their characteristic properties.

The symptoms caused by eating poisonous fungi often resembling those due to poison administered with homicidal intent demand some consideration on the part of the medical jurist. As is well known, while certain fungi may be eaten usually with impunity, there are others which invariably prove poisonous. The symptoms which follow the eating of poisonous mushrooms, and which usually appear within an hour, are giddiness, thirst, abdominal pain, vomiting, purging, sweats, dimness of vision, delirium, convulsions, and coma. Death usually takes place within twenty-four hours. In treating such cases the stomach-pump should be used and an emetic of sulphate of zinc and castor oil should be administered. On post-mortem examination the stomach and intestines are usually found inflamed and may be even gangrenous. The contents of the stomach should be carefully searched for the gills and spores of the mushroom suspected to have been the cause of poisoning, and the particular fungus by these means identified.

The irritant poisons of animal origin are cantharides and the poisons developed under certain circumstances in food. The symptoms of poisoning from the powdered cantharis vesicatoria, or Spanish fly, or the tincture of cantharides, are pain in swallowing, a burning sensation in the mouth and stomach, thirst, vomiting, and bloody stools, priapism, inflammation and swelling of the genitalia, and occasionally convulsions and delirium. I treating a case of poisoning from such a cause, emetics an thick warm liquids should be administered, opiates shoul be given in the form of enema, and suppositories an leeches applied. On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal and urino-genita tract will be found inflamed. Portions of the wings an wing-cases of the insect, which resist putrefaction for long time, should be looked for, especially in the large intestine. An ounce of the tincture of cantharides ha proved fatal, death taking place in twenty-four hours.

Apart from trichinosis produced by eating raw pork the muscular tissue of which is infested with the minut worm, the trichina spiralis, poisonous effects are frequentl produced by eating food in a state of putrefaction induce by micro-organisms, bacteria, etc., or food containin ptomaines or cadaveric alkaloids, so called on account c the manner of their production and of their effects whe introduced into the system. The poisonous effects frequently produced by eating meat, sausage, cheese, fish mussels, and puff paste among vegetable foods, appear to b due to the presence of either micro-organisms or ptomaine The symptoms and post-mortem appearances in all suc cases are those of an irritant poison—giddiness, nause cramps, vomiting, purging, the mucous membrane of th alimentary canal being found inflamed. As to what particular micro-organism should be attributed the chang developed in food, making it poisonous; as to the exac nature of the ptomaines which cause poisoning when introduced into the system in some persons, but give rise to n inconvenience whatever in others, considerable differenc of opinion still prevails among bacteriologists and toxicolo gists. It is to be regretted, particularly from a medico-legal point of view, that so little has been definitely established with reference to the nature of such organisms and poisonous principles, inasmuch as attempts have been made in cases of undoubted poisoning to account for the latter on the supposition that the person was poisoned by the food eaten rather than by the poison actually administered with homicidal intentions.

Neurotic poisons.—With opium we begin the consideration of neurotic poisons, or that class of poisons which affect more particularly the great nervous centres—the brain and spinal cord. The symptoms produced by neurotic poisons are usually headache, giddiness, drowsiness, stupor, delirium, convulsions, paralysis, there being, however, little or no inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, as was seen to be so common in cases of poisoning by irritants. The post-mortem changes in cases of neurotic poisoning are but few, and not well marked—more or less fulness of the cerebral vessels being observed, but rarely accompanied with effusion of serum or blood in the brain.

CEREBRAL NEUROTIC POISONS. *Poisoning by opium.*—In addition to the different preparations of opium that are used medicinally there are a number of patent medicines which contain this drug or some of its alkaloids, among which may be mentioned Godfrey's cordial, Dalby's carminative, Winslow's soothing syrup, Locock's pulmonic wafers, Battley's liquor, etc. It is on this account that so many cases of poisoning are due to opium, the drug being taken, in one form or another, either accidentally or suicidally, or administered to others with homicidal intent.

Opium, the concrete juice of the unripe capsule of the poppy (papaver somniferum), is a complex substance containing a number of active principles, the chief of which are morphia, meconic acid, narcotina, codeia, narcine, thebaine, papaverine. From a medico-legal point of view, however, morphia and meconic acid are the most important of these principles, as by their reactions the presence of opium is recognized.

The symptoms of opium poisoning are giddiness, drowsiness, stupor, profound sleep, flushed face, slow and stertorous breathing, eyes closed and pupils contracted, insensible to light, pulse rapid and small or free and slow, skin moist and cool. The patient, from being aroused and kept awake only with difficulty, soon passes into a completely comatose condition, death taking place from apoplexy, collapse, convulsions, though usually tranquilly.

These symptoms may appear within a few minutes after taking the drug, or be protracted for several hours, according to the condition of the system and the mode of administration; opium, as is well known, acts more powerfully on a full than an empty stomach when the person is at rest than when taking exercise, and in a liquid rather than in a solid form. The effects of taking opium habitually and for a long time are emaciation, loss of appetite, constipation, failure in mental and physical vigor, neuralgic pains, premature old age, and death. The smallest quantity of opium known to have produced death is four grains. The amount that can be taken without producing death, however, by those persons habitually using opium is almost incredible. Indeed, over four thousand drops of laudanum have been taken daily by a person with whom the author is intimately acquainted, and De Quincey is said to have taken as much as nine ounces. Death may take place within an hour or be delayed several hours. If the patient survives over twelve hours, the chance of recovery is good.

The post-mortem changes in cases of opium poisoning are neither well-marked nor constant. Occasionally the cerebral vessels are found in a turgid condition, with some sub-arachnoid effusion of serum at the base of the brain or around the spinal cord.

In treating cases of poisoning by this substance, the opium should be removed by means of the stomach-pump as soon as possible, or by an emetic such as sulphate of zinc or mustard water. Cold water should be dashed over the face and chest in order to overcome the increasing lethargy. Strong coffee should also be administered, and the patient, to be kept aroused, must be made to walk between two attendants. Atropia should be administered hypodermically, the effects upon the pupils being carefully watched. Should all such remedies fail, then electro-magnetism may be resorted to. The symptoms of poisoning by morphia, the most important of the principles of opium, differ only from those produced by the drug itself in manifesting themselves sooner and in tending to produce convulsions more frequently. One grain of morphia has in more than one instance proved fatal, and less than a grain when administered hypodermically. The external application of morphia has also been followed by fatal results when applied externally to an abraded surface. The post-mortem appearances presented in cases of morphia poisoning do not differ from those already described as being caused by opium.

There is no direct chemical test for opium. As every watery solution contains, however, meconate of morphia, if the latter salt can by any means be shown to exist in the contents of the stomach, the vomit, or the tissues, then in this indirect way the presence of opium may be considered as having been demonstrated. The principle of the analysis is based upon the possibility of decomposing the meconate of morphia that may be present, and then re-obtaining the acid and salt constituting the alkaloid as meconate of lead and acetate of morphia. The process consists in filtering the contents of the stomach—any solid matters being finely divided and well mixed with liquid. If acetic acid be added and then acetate of lead, meconate of lead will be precipitated, acetate of morphia remaining in solution. The mixture is then filtered and tested in the following manner: The solution containing the acetate of morphia is divided into two parts. To one part is added a solution of perchloride of iron, by which a greenish-blue color is produced. To the other part, evaporated to dryness, nitric acid is added, by which a yellow color becoming orange-red is developed. The precipitate containing the meconate of lead is diffused in water, through which sulphuretted hydrogen is then passed, by which sulphide of lead is precipitated and meconic acid left in solution. To the latter, on the addition of perchloride of iron, a blood-red solution will be formed. It must be remembered, however, that even in cases where there was every reason to suppose that opium had been given, and when the analysis was made with the greatest care, not a trace of either meconic acid or morphia could be found.

Poisoning by alcohol.—The poisonous effects of alcohol are either of an acute or chronic character. The symptoms of acute alcoholic poisoning are unsteadiness of gait, incoherent talking, stupor, and coma. The features have a vacant expression, or may be suffused and bloated. The lips are livid, the pupils are unusually dilated, bloody froth appears upon the lips, the breathing becomes difficult and then stertorous. In treating such cases emetics should be administered, or the stomach-pump used, cold affusions employed, and ammonia and coffee given. On post-mortem examination the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, the lungs and brain may be found congested, with serous effusion under the arachnoid and in the ventricles.

Alcoholism, or chronic poisoning by alcohol, as already mentioned, is the proximate cause of numerous diseases, such as cirrhosis of the liver, fatty liver, epilepsy, gastritis, disease of the kidneys. Alcoholism indirectly favors the production of, and the mortality of, disease in general by diminishing the resisting power of the system. The perceptions finally become blunted, the moral and intellectual faculties are perverted by its habitual use, until at last the victim becomes a dipsomaniac. Alcohol can be obtained from the stomach by distillation. The contents of the stomach, if acid, having been neutralized by sodium carbonate, should be distilled. The distillate, having been mixed with calcium chloride, must be then redistilled. The second distillate should then be shaken up with dry sodium carbonate, the supernatant fluid being drawn off for testing purposes.

Poisoning by anæsthetics.—The cerebral neurotics include the anæsthetics ether, chloroform, and chloral hydrate. The symptoms produced by ether are very much the same as those of alcohol. When inhaled, slow, prolonged, stertorous breathing results, the surface of the body feels cold, the lips become blue, the face pale. The pulse is at first accelerated, but is afterward slowed. The muscles become relaxed. The eyes are fixed and glassy, the pupils dilated. Anæsthesia becomes deep, coma following with entire loss of sensation. Nausea and vomiting frequently occur. In poisoning by liquid ether, the stomach-pump should be employed, emetics being given afterward. When inhalation has been carried too far, the patient should have plenty of fresh air, cold affusions should be applied, and artificial respiration and galvanism resorted to. Congestion of brain and lungs, and the heart-cavities filled with liquid dark blood, are usually found upon post-mortem examination. The mode of extracting ether from the contents of the stomach is the same as that made use of in the case of alcohol.

The symptoms produced by chloroform when swallowed are those of an irritant poison, but when inhaled the symptoms resemble those caused by ether, but appear much more rapidly. Death is caused by paralysis of the respiration and circulation, the nerve-centres being probably directly affected, as death in some cases is almost instantaneous. In treating cases of chloroform poisoning, if the chloroform has been taken in a liquid form, an emetic should be resorted to, or the stomach-pump used, and stimulants administered. If the chloroform has, however, been inhaled, with the first dangerous symptoms it should be instantly discontinued and fresh air admitted, as a few drops of chloroform may prove fatal in as many seconds. Water should be dashed in the face, the tongue pulled out, artificial respiration practised, and the galvanic current applied. The post-mortem appearances presented in cases of chloroform poisoning are those of death due to asphyxia. Chloroform can be extracted from the stomach by distillation and tested by passing the vapor through flame, by which it will be decomposed into carbon, hydrochloric acid, and chlorine. The carbon will be recognized by its black deposit, the acid by reddening litmus, and the chlorine by applying starch paper dipped in a solution of potassium iodide; the latter being decomposed and the iodine set free, the starch will become blue.

Chloral hydrate, so much used at the present day to procure sleep, is on that account not unfrequently a cause of death, over-doses being taken accidentally. In cases of poisoning by it the face becomes flushed; the pupils, at first contracted, are then dilated; the pulse is quick; profound sleep is induced, which passes rapidly into coma through cessation of the circulation and respiration. The action of chloral hydrate may be possibly due to its decomposition in the system, probably in the blood, into an alkaline formiate and chloroform. As thirty grains of chloral hydrate have proved fatal, that amount can hardly be considered a safe dose to begin with. Nevertheless, as much as an ounce has been taken at once with impunity.

Among the cerebral neurotics should be included carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide, as the effects of both these gases when inhaled are very similar to those produced by narcotic poisons. Carbon monoxide is produced when charcoal is burned, and frequently collects in pits, cellars, wells, and mines. Carbon dioxide, as is well known, is one of the principal products of respiration. The symptoms of poisoning by both these gases are essentially the same—giddiness, headache, drowsiness, insensibility, and coma being the most prominent.

In treating cases of carbon monoxide poisoning venesection and transfusion of arterialized, defibrinated blood should be tried. In cases of poisoning by carbon dioxide the patient should be given plenty of fresh air, the cold douche, galvanism, and stimulants applied, artificial respiration practised, etc. It will be found much more difficult, however, to revive a person affected by carbon monoxide gas than by carbon dioxide, the poisonous effects of the latter being transitory, whereas carbon monoxide in dis-placing the oxygen of the blood and forming a somewhat stable compound with the hæmoglobin renders respiration very difficult. Suicides are frequently committed, more especially in France, by inhaling charcoal vapor; and death is often caused accidentally in this country in the same way, as in those cases where persons have gone to sleep in a room with a charcoal fire burning without a flue. The absorbing effect of carbon monoxide blood upon light transmitted through it has already been referred to in connection with the spectroscopic examination of blood.

SPINAL NEUROTIC POISONS. *Poisoning by strychnia.*—Strychnia, one of the most important of poisons on account of being so frequently taken accidentally or suicidally, as well as given with homicidal intent, exists, together with brucia, in the seeds of the strychnos nux vomica, a tree found in India. The seeds owe their poisonous properties to these two alkaloids, and as the symptoms of poisoning, etc., by nux vomica are the same as by strychnia, we may pass at once to the consideration of the latter—merely mentioning that thirty grains of nux vomica, about the weight of one seed, and three grains of the alcoholic extract have proved fatal. Strychnia is not only used medicinally, but is readily obtainable otherwise, entering largely into the composition of the so-called vermin-killers, Battley's vermin-killer containing as much as 23 per cent.

The first symptoms of strychnia poisoning, appearing usually within from ten to twenty minutes after it is taken, are a general uneasiness and restlessness, followed by a feeling of suffocation. The muscles begin to twitch and the head and limbs to jerk, and then violent tetanic convulsions come on, involving the whole body. The legs are stretched out stiffly and separated, the feet arched and turned in, the arms are flexed and drawn across the chest. The head and body are so bent back that opisthotonos supervenes, the patient resting upon his head and heels. The respiratory movements are arrested by the muscular spasm, the face becomes livid, the pupils dilated. The muscles of the mouth are so contracted as to give rise to a broad grin, the risus sardonicus, and lockjaw is frequently present, though one of the later symptoms. Intense thirst may be experienced. The paroxysm may last from half a minute to several minutes; subsiding, it is followed by relaxation, the patient being bathed in perspiration and utterly prostrated. In a short time, sometimes within a few minutes, the paroxysm returns, being brought on by the slightest cause—a breath of wind, a slight noise, an effort to move. It increases in frequency and violence; death results usually in between five and six hours from asphyxia or exhaustion, the mind remaining clear almost to the last. As small a quantity as the one-sixteenth of a grain of strychnia has proved fatal in a child, and the one-fourth of a grain in an adult. It should be mentioned that the action of strychnia, when administered hypodermically, is far more powerful than when given by the mouth. In the treatment of strychnia poisoning, emetics should be given at once, and the stomach-pump used if the lockjaw permits of it. Lockjaw can sometimes be overcome by chloroform, the administration of which is often attended in other respects with good results. The thirst can be relieved by strong tea better than by anything else. Calabar bean, on account of being a spinal depressant, should be tried; and bromide of potassium in large doses, morphia, atropia, chloral hydrate, nitrite of amyl may also prove efficacious as antidotes.

On post-mortem examination the brain and spinal cord may be found very much congested, with effusion of blood. Rigor mortis may be prolonged for several weeks after death. In extracting strychnia from the stomach the organic mixture should be first acidified with acetic acid, and sufficiently diluted to make filtering easy. The filtrate, having been evaporated to the consistency of a syrup, should be then heated with eight or ten times its bulk of alcohol, and again filtered, the liquid being distilled off. The filtrate should then be saturated with liquor potassæ and shaken up with its own bulk of ether. The acetate of strychnia, previously formed, being now decomposed by the potassa, the strychnia is precipitated and is taken up by the ether. Any coloring-matter present may be removed by sulphuric acid. In order to insure the perfect purity of the strychnia the above process should be repeated two or three times. Strychnia may be recognized by its bitter taste, by the tetanic convulsions that it produces when injected subcutaneously into a frog, and by the play of colors it exhibits in the presence of nascent oxygen. It is probably the bitterest substance known. Indeed, only one grain gives a bitter taste to several gallons of water. In the absence, therefore, of such substances as morphia, quinia, aloes, colocynth, quassia, characterized also by having a bitter taste, a substance possessing this quality and alleged to have caused death should certainly be tested still further for strychnia. The delicacy of the physiological test, that is, of causing convulsions in a frog by the subcutaneous injection of strychnia, may be appreciated from the fact that convulsions follow the injection of only $\frac{1}{18000}$th part of a grain.

The color test is performed by adding a drop of pure sulphuric acid to a small piece of strychnia on a white porcelain surface, the strychnia, if perfectly pure, being dissolved by the acid without coloration. If a little bichromate of potassium, or binoxide of manganese, be now stirred into the mixture, a play of colors will be presented, succeeding each other in the following order—blue, violet, purple, pink, and finally red. It should be observed that the value of the color test depends not so much upon any particular color being developed, or upon there being a play of colors, as upon the constant order in which the different colors manifest themselves. The color test is even more delicate than the physiological one, the $\frac{1}{1000000}$th of a grain of strychnia having been detected in this way. It should be mentioned, however, that it has been objected that there are certain substances, like morphia, which interfere with the color test, and that there are other substances which exhibit very much the same play of colors on the addition of sulphuric acid. In reply, it may be said that those substances which interfere with the color test can be gotten rid of by using chloroform instead of ether in extracting the alkaloid from the stomach, and that the change of color manifested by strychnia differs so much from that exhibited by other bodies on the addition of sulphuric acid that no real difficulty should be experienced in distinguishing them.

Brucia, the remaining alkaloid of nux vomica, is usually found associated with strychnia. As the symptoms of brucia are the same as those of strychnia, only less intense, and as the mode of extraction from the stomach is the same in the case of both alkaloids, we need not dwell upon its special properties. It may be mentioned, however, that it turns to a blood-red color in the presence of nitric acid, the alkaloid being speedily dissolved.

CEREBRO-SPINAL NEUROTIC POISONS. *Poisoning by belladonna.*—Belladonna may be considered as the type of a group of poisons the characteristic effects of which are frequently flushed face, redness of the skin, heat and dryness of the throat, dilatation of the pupil, illusion of the senses, and active delirium. Indeed, the latter symptom is so characteristic of these poisons that the entire group is often designated on that account as deliriants. The group includes stramonium, hyoscyamus, different species of solanum as well as belladonna, all representatives of the natural order of plants Solanaceæ, and known therapeutically as mydriatics. The symptoms of poisoning by belladonna, the atropa belladonna or deadly night-shade, appearing usually within two hours of taking the substance, are giddiness, drowsiness, intense thirst, dryness of the mouth and throat, difficulty in swallowing, the saliva being suppressed. Vomiting and purging are rare. The action of the heart is increased, pulse rapid and strong. The face is flushed, the eyes sparkle, with pupils invariably dilated. The power of speech is lost, though there is a constant movement of the lips and tongue, as if the patient was trying to articulate. Vision is affected, if not lost, through the loss of the power of accommodation. There is frequently a desire to micturate, with inability to do so. The patient is affected with all kinds of illusions and hallucinations, and finally with delirium, which in some cases may be of a pleasing character, in others so furious as to resemble mania. Death, when it occurs, takes place usually within twenty-four hours. A few berries of belladonna and a drachm of the extract have proved fatal. The symptoms of poisoning by atropia, the active alkaloid of belladonna, are the same as those of the plant itself—only manifesting themselves more quickly and acting more powerfully. One-half a grain of atropia has proved fatal.

In treating cases of poisoning by belladonna or atropia the stomach should be evacuated by an emetic or by means of the stomach-pump. Morphia should be administered hypodermically. As soon as the patient shows signs of getting better, castor oil may be given and strong coffee. The post-mortem appearances presented in cases of poisoning by atropia or belladonna are neither constant nor well marked. The pupils are dilated. The brain may be congested and the stomach inflamed. In cases of poisoning from belladonna, the remains of the leaves and berries should be carefully searched for in the stomach and intestines. Atropia can be extracted from the stomach by acidifying the contents of the latter with acetic acid and warm alcohol and filtering. The filtrate should then be treated with subacetate of lead and sulphuretted hydrogen, by which the sulphide of lead is precipitated. The clear filtrate evaporated to dryness and acidified, and saturated with potassa, can be then treated with alcohol, and the extract tested. A solution of hydrobromic acid saturated with free bromine gives a yellow precipitate which soon becomes crystalline, and is insoluble in mineral acids, acetic acid, or caustic alkalies. Atropia can also be tested by applying a portion of the ultimate extract to the eye of a man or of a rabbit, the smallest quantity producing dilatation of the pupil. As the symptoms, treatment, etc. of poisoning by stramonium or thornapple, Jamestown weed, hyoscyamus or henbane, solanum dulcamara or bittersweet, woody night-shade, are essentially the same as those of belladonna, it will be unnecessary to dwell especially upon them.

Poisoning by tobacco, etc.—Among the cerebro-spinal neurotic poisons are included tobacco, lobelia, conia, aconite, Calabar bean, often considered together on account of the property they possess in common of depressing the muscular system, although they may differ from one another in some respects. Tobacco, or the dried leaves of nicotiana tabacum, owes its active and poisonous properties to a volatile liquid alkaloid, nicotina, one of the most rapidly fatal poisons known, existing in Havana tobacco to an extent of only two per cent., but in Kentucky and Virginia tobaccos to as much as seven per cent. The symptoms of poisoning by tobacco are giddiness, much depression and faintness, trembling of the limbs, clammy sweats, frequent vomiting, violent abdominal pains, with occasional purging. The pulse becomes first weak and then almost imperceptible; breathing becomes difficult; vision is affected; death taking place with convulsions and more or less paralysis. In treating cases of poisoning by tobacco, the stomach should be evacuated as soon as possible, either by emetics or the stomach-pump. Pain may be relieved by opium and the strength should be supported by stimulants. The external application of tobacco leaves and of a decoction of tobacco to the skin, as well as half a drachm given by enema, has proved fatal. Death has resulted from tobacco within fifteen minutes and from nicotina in three minutes.

On post-mortem examination the stomach, liver, lungs, and brain may be found congested, but not invariably. The remains of tobacco should be looked for with a lens. The hairs found on the pieces are peculiar. In extracting tobacco from the stomach essentially the same process may be used as that described in obtaining belladonna. A convenient test for nicotina is corrosive sublimate, which yields a white crystalline precipitate, soon changing to yellow, and soluble in acetic and hydrochloric acids. As the symptoms and post-mortem appearances caused by Indian tobacco, lobelia inflata or its active alkaloid lobelina, are very much the same as those due to the taking of ordinary tobacco, it will be unnecessary to describe them. It may be mentioned, however, that one drachm of the powdered leaves has proved fatal in about thirty-six hours. On post-mortem examination the brain was found congested and the mucous membrane of the stomach inflamed.

Poisoning by *conia*, the active alkaloid of the spotted hemlock, the conium maculatum, is generally the result of accident, the fresh leaves being sometimes used in cooking in mistake for parsley, which it slightly resembles. The symptoms are dryness and constriction of the throat, muscular prostration, pupils often dilated and vision affected, paralysis, and frequently convulsions, delirium, and coma. The post-mortem appearances presented are those of asphyxia, congestion of the brain, and inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach. The treatment should consist in the administration of emetics, diffusible stimulants, and in practising artificial respiration.

Poisoning by aconite.—The symptoms of poisoning by aconite obtained from monkshood or wolfbane, aconitum napellus, are dryness of the throat, with tingling and numbness of the lips and tongue, followed by nausea and vomiting and abdominal pain. There are ringing in the ears and diminishing, if not loss of, vision. The power of speech is lost. Breathing becomes slow and laborious. Cold, clammy sweats are common, accompanied with great prostration. The numbness of the limbs increases until finally both extremities are paralyzed. Death occurs either from shock, asphyxia, or syncope. Aconitia, the active alkaloid of aconite, is probably the most powerful poison known. In treating cases of poisoning by aconite or its active principle, an emetic of sulphate of zinc should be administered at once, or the stomach-pump used. Mustard plasters may be applied to the pit of the stomach; and ammonia, brandy, strong tea, and coffee should be given. Digitalis should be tried as an antidote. Twenty-five drops of the tincture of the root and one-tenth of a grain of aconite have proved fatal. Death generally takes place within three or four hours; though it has occurred within twenty minutes, it has been delayed nearly twenty hours.

On post-mortem examination there is usually found general venous congestion, especially of the brain, liver, and lungs, as well as inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal. The different parts of the plant should be carefully looked for. The process of extraction from the stomach is essentially the same as that described for obtaining belladonna. The characteristic symptoms produced when given to small animals, such as weakness, staggering, difficult breathing, convulsive twitchings, loss of sensibility, etc., constitute the most important tests for aconitia. Iodide of potassium may also be used as a test, giving with the alkaloid a reddish-brown amorphous precipitate.

Calabar bean, the seed of the physostigma venosum, owes its poisonous properties to an alkaloid, physostigma, or eserine. The symptoms of poisoning are giddiness, followed by paralysis of the voluntary muscles, convulsive muscular twitchings, and invariably contraction of the pupil. Owing to the latter property, atropia should be administered as an antidote. Six of the beans proved fatal in the case of a boy who had eaten them.

The cerebro-spinal neurotic poisons include not only the deliriant and depressant kind of poisons, but also such as usually destroy life by causing heart failure, and hence often called asthenics. The most important of this kind of poisons are hydrocyanic acid and digitalis and cocculus indicus.

Poisoning by hydrocyanic acid.—Hydrocyanic or prussic acid is one of the most powerful and rapidly fatal poisons known, its effects being manifested with lightning-like rapidity. It is developed rather than pre-exists in the kernels of the peach, apricot, plum, cherry, and in the leaves and flowers of the peach and cherry laurel through the action of water upon amygdalin and emulsin, two principles present in the plants. Pure prussic acid, being rarely found anywhere except in the laboratory of the chemist, has but little or no interest medico-legally. The medicinal acid, or the solution of the pure anhydrous acid in water, demands attention, however, on account of death being so frequently caused by it.

The symptoms produced by prussic acid poisoning are giddiness, with immediate loss of muscular power, the person staggering and falling to the ground. The breathing becomes quick and gasping, the pulse imperceptible. The eyes protrude and are glassy, the pupils being dilated and insensible to light. The extremities are cold. The face becomes livid or pale. The jaws are spasmodically closed. There may be bloody frothing at the mouth, and the odor of the poison may be noticed on the breath. Death may take place preceded by coma, stertorous breathing, or by convulsions. Unfortunately, the poisonous effects of prussic acid manifest themselves so quickly that the opportunity is but rarely afforded for treatment. The latter, when practicable, consists in applying cold affusions, practising artificial respiration, placing ammonia to the nostrils. A mixture of a ferrous and ferric sulphate of iron with caustic alkali should be administered with the hope of forming the inert ferrocyanide of potassium.

Emetics and the stomach-pump should also be used. On post-mortem examination the lungs, liver, spleen, and kidneys will be found gorged with blood. The brain may be found congested, and there may be effusion of serum into the ventricles. The stomach and intestines may also be found congested. The most important, constant, and characteristic sign noticed, however, is the distinct odor of prussic acid exhaled when the body is opened and often even before it is opened. Fifty minims of the officinal acid, equivalent to about nine-tenths of a grain of the anhydrous acid, have proved fatal. Death may occur either instantaneously or within ten or fifteen minutes after swallowing the poison, being rarely protracted half an hour.

The general method adopted in extracting prussic acid from the stomach is to distil the contents of the latter at a gentle heat, the vapor being collected in a receiver kept cool by being placed in cold water, or to acidify the contents of the stomach if alkaline, and place the mixture in a vessel standing in a basin containing water at 60° F., and then testing the rising vapor. The presence of prussic acid can be recognized by the white cyanide of silver formed through application of nitrate of silver, by the white sulphocyanide of ammonium formed with sulphide of ammonium, the latter turning red on the addition of perchloride of iron, the formation of Prussian blue by adding liquor potassæ, a proto- and per-salt of iron, and sulphuric acid. As the symptoms, etc., of poisoning by the cyanides, oil of bitter almonds, cherry-laurel water, the kernels of the peach, apricot, and cherry, essence of Mirbane, are essentially the same as those produced by prussic acid proper, only less intense, they need not be especially considered.

Poisoning by digitalis.—The symptoms of poisoning by foxglove, digitalis purpurea, or its active alkaloid digitaline, are headache, giddiness, nausea, vomiting, purging, abdominal pain, dimness of vision with dilated pupils, slow, irregular pulse. In treating cases of poisoning by digitalis emetics should be given, and infusions containing tannin, such as tea, coffee, oak bark, etc. stimulants. On post-mortem examination the brain may be found congested, and the mucous membrane of the stomach inflamed. Digitalis may be extracted from the stomach by the process used in obtaining belladonna. The most reliable test for digitaline is the effect it produces upon the action of the frog's heart, causing stoppage and irregularity in the beats.

Poisoning by cocculus indicus.—The symptoms of poisoning by cocculus indicus or the berry of menispermum, or anamirta cocculus, are gastro-intestinal irritation, accompanied with lethargic stupor and powerlessness. The poisonous properties are due to an alkaloid, picrotoxine. Of six persons poisoned accidentally on one occasion by a decoction of cocculus indicus two died within half an hour, the remaining four recovering after several hours. The prominent symptoms in these cases were giddiness, faintness, nausea, dimness of vision, intense thirst, and abdominal pain.

In conclusion it may be mentioned that the laburnum (cytisus laburnum), the yew (taxus baccata), the privet (legistrum vulgare), the Guelder rose (viburnum opulus), and the holly (ilex aquifolium) possess acrid, irritant, narcotic properties even when eaten in small quantities.

INDEX.

- ABDOMEN, enlargement of, 99
  - wounds of, 57
- Abortion, criminal, 107
  - feigned, 122
  - means employed, 121
  - proofs of, 107
- Abortives, 121
- Acetate of lead, 203
- Acetic acid, 207
- Aceto-arsenite of copper, 198
- Acid, arsenic, 197, 198
  - arsenious, 190
  - carbolic, 208
  - hydrochloric, 182
  - hydrocyanic, 227
  - meconic, 212
  - nitric, 183
  - oxalic, 206
  - sulphuric, 182
  - tartaric, 207
- Aconite, poisoning by, 225
- Aconitia, 225
- Aconitum napellus, 225
- Adipocere, 44
- Æthusa cynapium, 208
- Affiliation, 138
- After-birth, 114
- Age deduced from teeth, 29
  - for legal responsibility, 142
  - of fœtus, 115
  - of new-born child, 30
  - of skeleton, 31
- Air, influence of, on putrefaction, 41
- Alcohol, poisoning by, 214
- Alkalies, poisoning by, 184
- Amentia, 156
- Ammonia, poisoning by, 184
- Amorphous phosphorus, 184
- Anæsthesia in rape, 94
- Anæsthetics, poisoning by, 215
- Analysis, chemical, 178
- Animal food, noxious, 210
  - irritants, 209
- Antagonism of poisons, 175
- Antimony, poisoning by, 198
- Apparent death, 37
- Aqua fortis, 183
- Areola of the breasts, 100
- Arsenic, poisoning by, 189
  - antiseptic power of, 192
- Arsenious oxide, 190
- Arsenite of copper, 190, 198
- Arsenites, 197, 198
- Arseniuretted hydrogen, 195
- Artificial inflation of lungs, 128
- Asiatic cholera, 176
- Asphyxia, varieties of death by, 76
- Asthenia, 46
- Atropa belladonna, 222
- Atropia, poisoning by, 222
- Auscultation in pregnancy, 101

- BABY-FARMING, 84
- Ballottement in pregnancy, 101
- Balls, apertures made by, 55
- Barium, salts of, 186
- Bean, calabar, 226
- Belladonna, poisoning by, 221
- Bestiality, 91
- Birth, concealment of, 132
  - premature, 104, 107, 134
  - proofs of a live, 126
  - protracted, 104, 133
- Bismuth, poisoning by, 206
- Bitter almonds, oil of, 228
- Bittersweet, poisoning by, 223
- Bladder, rupture of, 57
- Blisters from burns and scalds, 75
- Blood, animal and human, 66
- Blood, coagulation of, 72
  - corpuscles, human, 61
    - measurement of, 62
  - crystals, 68
  - stains, examination of, 58
- Blows, 57
- Body, putrefaction of, 40
- Bones, age of, 31
  - human and animal, 27
    - identification of, 27

Born alive, meaning of, 124, 134
Brain, injuries of, 57
Breasts, change of, in pregnancy, 100
Bromine, poisoning by, 189
Brucia, poisoning by, 221
Brunswick green, 198
Bullets, deflection of, 56
Buoyancy of the body, 80
Burns and scalds, 74
Butter of antimony, 200

CADAVERIC alkaloids, 210
  lividity, 40
  rigidity, 39
  spasm, 40
Cæsarean section, 137
Calabar bean, 226
Caloricity, post-mortem, 39
Cantharides, poisoning by, 209
Capacity, testamentary, 165
Carbolic acid, poisoning by, 208
Carbon dioxide, poisoning by, 217
  monoxide, poisoning by, 217
Castor-oil beans, poisoning by, 208
Catamenia, suppression of, 98
Certificates of insanity, 164
Cheese, poisoning by, 210
Chemical analysis, 178
Cherry-laurel water, 228
Chest, examination of, in cases of infanticide, 127
  wounds of, 57
Child-murder, 124–132
Chloral hydrate, poisoning by, 217
Chloride of antimony, 200
Chloroform, poisoning by, 216
Cholera mistaken for poisoning, 176
Chorion, 108
  villous processes of, 113
Chromium, poisoning by, 206
Cicatrices, identification by, 144
Cicuta virosa, 209
Circulation, cessation of, 36
Circumstantial evidence in cases of poisoning, 180
Civil responsibility, 155
Clothing, stains of, 58
  stabs in, 51
Coagulation of the blood, 72
Cocculus indicus, 229
Colchicum, poisoning by, 208
Cold, death from, 86
Coldness of the body in death, 38
Colic, painters', 204
Coma 46
Compensation of medical witness, 20
Concealment of birth, 132
  of habits in life insurance, 149
  of pregnancy, 98
Conception, date of, 104
Concussion of brain, 57
Conia, 225
Conium maculatum, 225
Contracts to cure, 150
Contused wounds, 53
Contusions on the living and dead, 53
Cooling of body after death, 38
Copper, poisoning by, 205
Cord, mark of, in hanging, 77
    in strangulation, 77
  umbilical, in fœtus, 116
Coroner, office of, 23
Coroner's inquest, 21
  physician, 19
Corpus luteum, 102
Corrosive sublimate, 200
Cotton, fibres of, 52
Courtesy, tenancy by, 137
Cowbane, poisoning by, 209
Cranium, fractures of, 57
Criminal abortion, 107
  responsibility, 155, 166
Cross-examination, 34
Croton oil, poisoning by, 208
Crying, evidences from, 134
Crypsorchides, 135
Cyanides, poisoning by, 228
Cytisus laburnum, 229

DATE of conception, 104
Dead body, examination of, 24
Death certificate, 21, 36
  phenomena and signs of, 36
  presumption of, 142
  varieties of, 46
Decidua vera, reflexa, and serotina, 112, 113
Deformities, identification by, 33, 144
Delivery, concealed, 132
  signs of, 131
Delusions, 168
Dementia, 162
Development of fœtus, 107–111
  of generative organs, 140
De ventre inspiciendo, 98
Diaphragm, position of, 127
Digitaline, 229
Digitalis, poisoning by, 229
Dipsomania, 159
Discharge of lunatics, 164

Diseased flesh, 210
Disease, influence of, in poisoning, 175
Distance at which persons can be seen, 144
Divorce, legal grounds for, 136, 137
Docimasia pulmonum, 127
  circulationis, 129
Doubtful sex, 139, 141
Dress, examination of the, 51, 144
Dropwort, poisoning by, 208
Drowning, death from, 79
  signs of, 80
Drunkards, responsibility of, 159, 167
Ductus arteriosus, 129
  venosus, 129
Dulcamara, poisoning by, 223
Dying declarations, 35

ECCENTRICITY not insanity, 165
Eczema from arsenic-poisoning, 191
Effusion of blood, 53
Elaterium, 208
Embryo, human, 107
Emerald green, poisoning by, 198
Emetic, tartar, poisoning by, 198
Emphysema of the lungs, 128
Epilepsy, feigned, 147
Epispadias, 135
Ergot, 121, 208
Erysipelas, 56
Eserine, 226
Essence of Mirbane, 228
Ether, poisoning by, 215
Evidence, medical, 34
  of poisoning, 178
Examination, cross-, 34
  in chief, 34
  of blood-stains, 58
  of clothes, 51
  of hairs, 51
  of lunatics, 163
  of weapons, 51
  of wounds, 50
Experts, medical, 18
Exposure, death from, 132
Extra-uterine conception, 123

FACE, wounds of, 57
Family likeness, evidence from, 138
Farinaceous substances in stomach of infant, 130
Fatality in wounds, 49
Features, evidence from, 138
Fees, medical, 19, 20
Feigned abortion, 122
  bodily diseases, 146
  deafness and dumbness, 146
  insanity, 169
  wounds, 146
Fish, diseased, 210
Flax, fibres of, 52
Flesh, diseased, 210
Fœtal circulation, 129
  sounds, 102
  vessels, changes in, at birth, 130
Fœticide, 107
Fœtus, development of, 108
Food, poisonous, 210
Fool's parsley, poisoning by, 208
Foramen ovale, 129
Forensic medicine, 17
Fowler's solution, 190, 198
Foxglove, poisoning by, 229
Fractures, identity from, 33
  in new-born children, 132
Frigidity of constitution, 137
Fungi, poisonous, 209

GASES, noxious, poisoning by, 182
Gestation, normal period, 104
  premature, 105
  protracted, 104, 133
Gonorrhœa in rape, 91
Grand jury, 33
Gratuitous practice, 154
Guaiacum test, 59
Guelder rose, poisoning by, 229
Gunpowder, wounds from, 56
Gunshot wounds, 55

HABIT, influence of, in poisoning, 175
Habits, concealment of, 149
Hæmatin, 58
Hæmoglobin, 58
Hairs, identification of, 51
Hallucinations, 168
Hanging, death by, 78
  signs of death, 79
Head, wounds of, 57
Heart, wounds of, 57
Heat, cause of death by, 85
  loss of, after death, 38
Hellebore, poisoning by, 209
Hemlock, poisoning by, 225

Hemorrhage of navel, 132
Henbane, poisoning by, 223
Heredity in insanity, 166
Hermaphrodites, 139
Hibernation, 37
Holly, poisoning by, 229
Homicidal wounds, 53
  mania, 160
Human bones, 28
  hairs, 50
Hydatids, uterine, 117
Hydrate of chloral, 217
Hydrochloric acid, 183
Hydrocyanic acid, 237
Hydrostatic test, 127
Hymen, evidence from, 90, 96
Hyoscyamus, poisoning by, 223
Hypnotism, relation of, to crime, 147

IDENTIFICATION of the dead, 27
  of the living, 144
Idiocy, 156
Idiosyncrasy in poisoning, 172
Illusions, 168
Imbecility, 156
Impotence, 136
Impregnation, unconscious, 94
Imputed wounds, 146
Incised wounds, 53
Indian tobacco, 224
Infant born dead, proofs of, 126
Infanticide, 124
  means of committing, 132
  proofs of live birth, 126
Infantile leucorrhœa, 91
Inflation of lungs, 128
Inheritance, 133
Inquests, coroners', 21
Insanity, 155
  feigned, 169
  in relation to life insurance, 149
  medico-legal relations, 155, 163
  varieties of, 156
Inspection of the body, 24
Insensibility of eyes to light after death, 38
Insurance, life, 148
Intellectual mania, 158
Intemperance in relation to life insurance, 148
Interments, premature, 36
Intestines, wounds of, 57
Intoxication distinguished from concussion, 57
Iodine, poisoning by, 189
Irritant poisons, 181, 182

JESSAMINE, 209
Juniperus sabina, 209
Jury of matrons, 98

KIESTEINE in the urine, 100
Kleptomania, 159

LABOR, premature, 107
Laburnum, 229
Lacerated wounds, 53
Laudanum, 212
Lead, poisoning by, 203
Legal medicine, 17
Legitimacy, 133
Leucorrhœa, infantile, 91
License of counsel, 34
Life insurance, 148
Lightning, death from, 86
Likeness, parental, 138
Linen, microscopic appearance, 52
Live birth, 124
  proofs of, 126
Liver, wounds of, 57
Lividity, cadaveric, 40
Lobelia inflata, 224
Lobelina, 224
Lochia, 131
Lucid intervals, 168
Lungs, examination of, in new-born children, 127
  wounds of, 57

MAJORITY, 142
Malpractice, 150
Mania, 157
  feigned, 170
  homicidal, 160
  suicidal, 160
Marsh's test, 195
Marks of blood, 25, 58
Maternity, early, 105
Matrons, jury of, 98
Measurement of blood-corpuscles, 62
Meconium, 115
Meconic acid, 212
Medical evidence, 34
  experts, 18
  jurisprudence, 17
  malpractice, 150
  registration, 153
  responsibility, 151
Melancholia, 158
Membrana pupillaris, 116

Menstrual blood, 73
Menstruation, 99
Mercuric chloride, 200
Mercury, poisoning by, 200
Microscopic examination of blood-stains, 60
  in rape, 92
Milk in stomach of infant, 130
Mineral acids, poisoning by, 182
Miscarriage, 107
Moles, identification by, 144
  uterine, 117
Monkshood, poisoning by, 225
Monomania, 160
Monsters, 137
Moral mania, 158
Morphia, 212
Mortality of wounds, 56
Mother, examination of, 117, 131
Motives for crime, 160, 180
Muco-purulent discharges, 91
Muriatic acid, 183
Mushrooms, poisoning by, 209
Mussels, poisoning by, 210
Mutilated bodies, identification of, 27

NÆVI, identification by, 144
Neurotic poisons, 181, 211
Nicotina, 224
Nitre, death from, 185
Nitric acid, 183
Notes of autopsy, 24
Nux vomica, poisoning by, 218
Nymphomania, 157

ŒNANTHE crocata, 208
Oil of bitter almonds, 228
  of savin, 121, 209
  of tansy, 121
Opium, poisoning by, 211
Orpiment, 190
Osmosis of poisons after death, 178
Ossification-test of age in new-born child, 30, 106
Ovum, human, 134
Oxalic acid, 206

PÆDERASTIA, 97
Painters' colic, 204
Pallor of body after death, 38
Palsy from lead, 204
Paper-hangings, arsenic in, 198
Paralysis, feigned, 147
Paralytic dementia, 162
Parental likeness, 138
Paresis of insane, 162
Paris green, 198
Paternity, 138
Personal identity, 27, 144, 177
Phosphorus, poisoning by, 186
Placenta, 112, 114
Plea of pregnancy, 98
Poisoned flesh, 210
Poisonous food, 210
Poisons, absorption, 173
  definition 172
  elimination, 173
  evidences of, 178
  examination for, 176
  mode of action, 174
  post-mortem imbibition, 178
Policy, life insurance, 148
Post-mortem examination, 24
Potassium oxalate, poisoning by, 206
  salts, poisoning by, 184
Pregnancy, 98
  concealed, 98
  feigned, 98
  in the dead, 105
  precocious, 105
  signs of, 98
  unconscious, 105
Premature burials, 36
  labor, 107
Presumption of death, 142
Privet, poisoning by, 229
Procreative power, 136
Protracted gestation, 104, 133
Prussic acid, 227
Ptomaines, 210
Puberty, 135
Puerperal mania, 161
Punctured wounds, 53
Purulent discharges, 90
Putrefaction, 40
  conditions modifying, 38
  order of, 43
Putrescent food, 210
Pyromania, 159

QUICKENING, 100

RAPE, anæsthesia in, 94
  definition, 88
  on adults, 89, 94
  on children, 88

Rape—
  on the dead, 96
  on the insane, 99
Red phosphorus, 187
Re-examination, 34
Reinsch's test, 197
Respiration, 126
  a sign of life, 129
  cessation of, 36
Responsibility, civil and criminal, 155
  medical, 151
Rigidity, cadaveric, 39
Rigor mortis, 39

SACCHARINE substance in stomach of infant, 130
Salivation, mercurial, 201, 203
Salt of lemons, 206
  of sorrel, 206
Saturnine poisoning, 204
Satyriasis, 157
Sausage, poisoning by, 210
Savin, oil of, 121
Scalds and burns, 74
Scalp, wounds of, 56
Scars, identification by, 144
Scheele's green, 190, 198
Schweinfurt's green, 198
Self-inflicted wounds, 53
Seminal stains, 92
Sex, determination of, 141
  doubtful, 139, 141
Sexual malformation, 135
Shock, death from, 56
Shot, wounds made by, 56
Signs of death, 36
Silk, microscopic appearance, 52
Skeletons, age of, 29
  date of interment, 33
  identification from, 28
  sex of, 28
  stature of, 32
Skull, identification from, 27
Sleep, influence of, in poisoning, 175
Smothering, death by, 76
Soda and its salts, 184
Sodomy, 97
Softening of stomach in poisoning, 277
Solanum dulcamara, 223
Somnambulism, 160
Sorrel, salt of, 206
Sound, velocity of, 145
Specific gravity of lungs, 127
Spectral analysis, 69
Spermatozoa, 93
Spine, concussion of, 57
Starch, detection of, in stomach of infant, 130
Starvation, death by, 85
Sterility, 136
Still-births, 126
Stomach, mode of examination of, 177
  redness of, in poisoning, 177
  ulceration of, 177
Stramonium, poisoning by, 223
Strangulation, accidental, by the umbilical cord, 177
  death by, 77
  signs of, 77
Strychnine, poisoning by, 218
Sublimate, corrosive, 200
Subnitrate of bismuth, 206
Subpœnas, 18, 23
Sudden death, 20
Suffocation, death by, 76
  of new-born children, 76
Sugar, detection of, in stomach of infant, 130
Suggillation, 40
Suicidal mania, 160
  wounds, 53
Sulphide of arsenic, 190
Sulphuric acid, 182
Sunstroke, 85
Superfœtation, 138
Surgical operations, death from, 56
Survivorship, 134, 143
Syncope, 46

TARTAR emetic, 198
  Tartaric acid, 207
Tattoo marks, identification by, 144
Teeth, a test for age, 29
Tenancy by courtesy, 137
Testamentary capacity, 165
Tetanus from wounds, 56
Time elapsing since death, 44
Tin, poisoning by, 206
Tobacco, poisoning by, 223
Trichimonas vaginalis, 94
Trichinosis, 210

ULCERATION and corrosion in poisoning, 177
Umbilical cord, condition of, in live and dead-born children, 130
  insertion of, 116

Unconscious pregnancy, 105
Uterus, changes of, in pregnancy, 99, 101, 119
  putrefaction of, 105
Uterine sounds, 101

VAGINA, dilatation of, in rape of children, 90
  wounds of, 118
Vaginitis, 95
Vegetable irritants, 206
Ventre de inspiciendo, 98
Veratrum viride, poisoning by, 209
Verdigris, 205
Vertebræ, fractures of, 78
Viability of the child, 107, 134
Vienna green, 198
Virginity, signs of, 90, 96
Voice, identification by, 144
Vulval penetration, 88

WADDING, wounds by, 56
Wall-papers, arsenical, 198
Water hemlock, 209
  influence of, on putrefaction, 41
Weapons, connection of, with wounds, 51
Wedlock, born in, 135, 136
Weight of new-born child, 116
White lead, poisoning by, 204
  hellebore, 209
Wills, capacity for making, 165
Witnesses, ordinary and medical, 18
Wounds, cause of death by, 56
  definition of, 49
  from gunpowder, 55
  made before and after death, 53
  on different parts of body, 57
  on new-born children, 132
  self-inflicted, 53
  variety of, 53

YELLOW arsenic, 190
Yew, poisoning by, 229

ZINC, poisoning by, 206

CATALOGUE

OF

MEDICAL AND SURGICAL WORKS,

PUBLISHED BY

W. B. SAUNDERS,

No. 913 Walnut Street,

PHILADELPHIA.

SPECIAL NOTICE.

The following Books are For Sale by Subscription Only.

PRICES NET.

The American Text-Book of Surgery NOW READY.
The American Text-Book cf Practice PREPARING.
Vierordt's Medical Diagnosis NOW READY.
De Schweinitz's Disease of the Eye NOW READY.
Keating's New Pronouncing Dictionary of Medicine NOW READY.

◆

The aim of the publisher of the works described in the following pages has been to make them of *permanent* and not *transient* value to students and members of the medical profession. They are all written or edited by well-known and competent authors, many of international repute. Especial care has been exercised in the selection of clear, readable type, high class illustrations, good paper, and serviceable bindings.

*** *For sale by Booksellers in all principal cities of the United States and Canada; or sent post free on receipt of price by the Publisher.*

SEE ANNOUNCEMENT OF AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK SERIES.

SAUNDERS takes pleasure in announcing to the medical profession the preparation of

AN

American Text-Book of Surgery.

GENERAL AND OPERATIVE.

Price, Cloth, $7.00 : Sheep. $8.00.

BY

W. W. KEEN, M.D., LL.D.,
Professor of the Principles of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia.

J. WILLIAM WHITE, M.D., Ph.D.,
Professor of Clinical Surgery in the University of Pennsylvania.

P. S. CONNER, M.D., LL.D.,
Professor of Surgery and Clinical Surgery in the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, Ohio.

FREDERIC S. DENNIS, M.D.,
Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York.

CHARLES B. NANCREDE, M.D.,
Professor of Surgery in the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan

ROSWELL PARK, M.D.,
Professor of Surgery in the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo, New York.

LEWIS S. PILCHER, M.D.,
Professor of Clinical Surgery in the Post-Graduate Medical School, New York.

SENN, M.D., Ph.D.,
Professor of Surgery in Rush Medical College, Chicago, and in the Chicago Polyclinic

FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD, M.D.,
Professor of Anatomy and Lecturer in Operative Surgery, McGill University, Montreal, Canada.

LEWIS A. STIMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Surgery in the University of New York.

J. COLLINS WARREN, M.D.,
Associate Professor of Surgery in Harvard University.

CHARLES H. BURNETT, M.D.,
Professor of Otology in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine.

WILLIAM THOMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Ophthalmology in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

Recognizing the fact that for a number of years there has been an increasing demand for a text-book on Surgery which should be at once concise and comprehensive, and at the same time essentially American in its teachings, the various authors have undertaken the preparation of such a work, which, INSTEAD OF EMBODYING THE IDEAS OF A SINGLE INDIVIDUAL, WILL BE COMPOSED OF A SERIES OF TREATISES, EACH WRITTEN BY A TEACHER OF SURGERY, BUT COMBINED INTO A SINGLE AUTHORITATIVE WORK BY MUTUAL CRITICISM AND REVISION.

It is intended in this manner to obtain the undoubted benefit of the *special* knowledge and experience of the different authors in their respective lines of work, while avoiding all unnecessary detail. The book as a whole will thus faithfully represent the prevailing views and methods of American surgeons.

The names and professional positions of the authors indicate without further explanation the general scope and character of the work.

It will form a handsome royal octavo volume, printed in beautiful large clear type, on heavy paper, with numerous

FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

Now in Preparation for Publication in Early Fall of 1892.

A TREATISE

ON THE

Theory and Practice of Medicine.

BY

AMERICAN TEACHERS

EDITED BY

WILLIAM PEPPER, M.D., LL.D.,
Provost and Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and of Clinical Medicine.

To be completed in two Handsome Royal Octavo Volumes of about 1000 pages each, with Illustrations to Elucidate the Text wherever Necessary.

Price per Volume, Cloth, $5.00; Sheep, $6.00; Half Russia, $7.00.

ASSOCIATE AUTHORS.

J. S. BILLINGS, M.D.,
Professor of Hygiene, University of Pennsylvania.

FRANCIS DELAFIELD, M.D.,
Professor of Pathology and Practice of Medicine, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City.

R. H. FITZ, M.D.,
Shattuck Professor of Pathological Anatomy, Harvard Medical School.

JAMES W. HOLLAND, M.D.,
Professor of Medical Chemistry and Toxicology, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

E. G. JANEWAY, M.D.,

Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City.

HENRY M. LYMAN, M.D.,

Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine, Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill.

WILLIAM OSLER, M.D.,

Professor of Practice of Medicine, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

W. GILMAN THOMPSON, M.D.,

Professor of Physiology, New York University Medical College.

W. H. WELCH, M.D.,

Professor of Pathology, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

JAMES T. WHITTAKER, M.D.,

Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine, Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, Ohio.

JAMES C. WILSON, M.D.,

Professor of Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

HORATIO C. WOOD, M.D.,

Professor of Materia Medica, Pharmacy, and General Therapeutics, and Clinical Professor of Nervous Diseases, University of Pennsylvania.

This, the latest work on a most important subject, will contain in a comparatively small space the experience and teachings of a number of the best-known Medical Men of America, presented in a terse, practical, and authoritative style. Especial prominence will be given to Symptomatology, Diagnosis, Prognosis, and Treatment, other sections receiving attention in proportion to their importance.

Under the head of Treatment, a large number of Formulæ will be given by each author.

It will be issued in two handsome Royal Octavo volumes of about 900 pages each, with very complete Indices, printed on heavy paper, from good, clear type, with Illustrations to elucidate the text wherever necessary.

Now Ready—Second Revised Edition.

MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS.

BY

DR. OSWALD VIERORDT,

Professor of Medicine at the University of Heidelberg, formerly Privat Docent at University of Leipzig, Professor of Medicine and Director of the Medical Polyclinic at the University of Jena.

Translated, with Additions, from the Second Enlarged German Edition, with the Author's Permission,

BY

FRANCIS H. STUART, A.M., M.D.,

Member of the Medical Society of the County of Kings, New York, Fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine, Member of the British Medical Association, etc.

In one handsome royal octavo volume of 700 pages.

178 fine wood-cuts in text, many of which are in colors.

Price, Cloth, $4.00 net; Sheep, $5.00 net.

THIS VALUABLE WORK IS NOW PUBLISHED IN GERMAN, ENGLISH, RUSSIAN, AND ITALIAN.

First American Edition exhausted within six months.

This important accession to the text-books of 1891 will be welcomed by both the Student and the Practitioner, giving, as it does, in a concise and clear manner, the experience of one of Germany's most profound scholars and specialists in this branch of the practice of medicine.

In this work, as in no other hitherto published upon the subject, are given full and accurate explanations of the phenomena observed at the bedside. *It is distinctly a clinical work* by a master teacher, characterized by thoroughness, fulness, and accuracy. It is a mine of information upon the points that are so often passed over without explanation. The student who is familiar with its contents will have a sound foundation for the practice of his profession.

The author gives a complete, though brief. presentation of the micro-organisms whose recognition and discrimination are made possible by cultivation and inoculation, and which, through the labors of those eminent bacteriologists—Pasteur, Koch, and others—have already made such a marked change in the application of remedial agents in the cure of disease.

FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD, M.D.,
Professor of Anatomy and Lecturer in Operative Surgery, McGill University, Montreal, Canada.

LEWIS A. STIMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Surgery in the University of New York.

J. COLLINS WARREN, M.D.,
Associate Professor of Surgery in Harvard University.

CHARLES H. BURNETT, M.D.,
Professor of Otology in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine.

WILLIAM THOMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Ophthalmology in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

Recognizing the fact that for a number of years there has been an increasing demand for a text-book on Surgery which should be at once concise and comprehensive, and at the same time essentially American in its teachings, the various authors have undertaken the preparation of such a work, which, INSTEAD OF EMBODYING THE IDEAS OF A SINGLE INDIVIDUAL, WILL BE COMPOSED OF A SERIES OF TREATISES, EACH WRITTEN BY A TEACHER OF SURGERY, BUT COMBINED INTO A SINGLE AUTHORITATIVE WORK BY MUTUAL CRITICISM AND REVISION.

It is intended in this manner to obtain the undoubted benefit of the *special* knowledge and experience of the different authors in their respective lines of work, while avoiding all unnecessary detail. The book as a whole will thus faithfully represent the prevailing views and methods of American surgeons.

The names and professional positions of the authors indicate without further explanation the general scope and character of the work.

It will form a handsome royal octavo volume, printed in utiful large clear type, on heavy paper, with numerous

FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

SAUNDERS'

POCKET MEDICAL LEXICON;

OR,

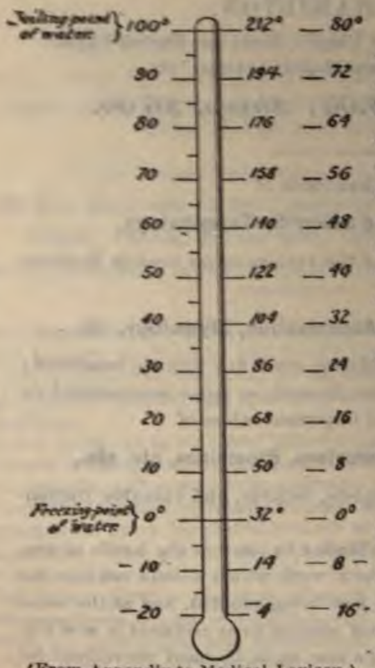
Dictionary of Terms and Words used in Medicine and Surgery.

BY JOHN M. KEATING, M.D.,
Editor of "Cyclopædia of Diseases of Children," etc.; Author of the "New Pronouncing Dictionary of Medicine,"

AND

HENRY HAMILTON,
Author of "A New Translation of Virgil's Æneid into English Verse;" Co-author of a "New Pronouncing Dictionary of Medicine."

Price, 75 Cents, Cloth. $1.00, Leather Tucks.



(From Appendix to Medical Lexicon.)

This new and comprehensive work of reference is the outcome of a demand for a more modern handbook of its class than those at present on the market, which, dating as they do from 1855 to 1884, are of but trifling use to the student by their not containing the hundreds of new words now used in current literature, especially those relating to Electricity and Bacteriology.

Annals of Gynæcology, Philadelphia, December, 1890.

Saunders' Pocket Medical Lexicon—a very complete little work, invaluable to every student of medicine. It not only contains a very large number of words, but also tables of etymological factors common in medical terminology; abbreviations used in medicine, poisons and antidotes, etc.

FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD, M.D.,
Professor of Anatomy and Lecturer in Operative Surgery, McGill University, Montreal, Canada.

LEWIS A. STIMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Surgery in the University of New York.

J. COLLINS WARREN, M.D.,
Associate Professor of Surgery in Harvard University.

CHARLES H. BURNETT, M.D.,
Professor of Otology in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine.

WILLIAM THOMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Ophthalmology in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

Recognizing the fact that for a number of years there has been an increasing demand for a text-book on Surgery which should be at once concise and comprehensive, and at the same time essentially American in its teachings, the various authors have undertaken the preparation of such a work, which, INSTEAD OF EMBODYING THE IDEAS OF A SINGLE INDIVIDUAL, WILL BE COMPOSED OF A SERIES OF TREATISES, EACH WRITTEN BY A TEACHER OF SURGERY, BUT COMBINED INTO A SINGLE AUTHORITATIVE WORK BY MUTUAL CRITICISM AND REVISION.

It is intended in this manner to obtain the undoubted benefit of the *special* knowledge and experience of the different authors in their respective lines of work, while avoiding all unnecessary detail. The book as a whole will thus faithfully represent the prevailing views and methods of American surgeons.

The names and professional positions of the authors indicate without further explanation the general scope and character of the work.

It will form a handsome royal octavo volume, printed in tiful large clear type, on heavy paper, with numerous

FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

NOW READY

DISEASES OF THE EYE.

A HAND-BOOK OF OPHTHALMIC PRACTICE.

BY G. E. DE SCHWEINITZ, M.D.,

Ophthalmic Surgeon to Children's Hospital and to the Philadelphia Hospital,
Ophthalmologist to the Orthopædic Hospital and Infirmary for Nervous Diseases; Lecturer on Medical Ophthalmoscopy,
University of Pennsylvania, etc.

Forming a handsome royal 8vo. volume of more than 600 pages.
Over 200 fine wood-cuts, many of which are original, and two chromo-lithograpic plates.

Price, Cloth, $4.00; Sheep, $5.00.

The object of this manual is to present to the student who is beginning work in the field of ophthalmology a plain description of the optical defects and diseases of the eye. To this end special attention has been paid to the clinical side of the question; and the methods of examination, the symptomatology leading to a diagnosis, and the treatment of the various ocular defects have been brought into special prominence. Anatomy, physiology, and pathological histology, except in so far as they serve the purpose just stated, have been omitted. The sections devoted to optical principles and the normal and abnormal refraction of the eye in large portion have been written by Dr. James Wallace, Chief of the Eye Dispensary of the University Hospital. The chapter devoted to the application of the shadow-test has been prepared by Dr. Edward Jackson. The book will be suitably illustrated by a number of wood-cuts, many of them from cases in the practice of the author, in addition to which there will be several chromo-lithographs.

FRANCIS J. SHEPHERD, M.D.,
Professor of Anatomy and Lecturer in Operative Surgery, McGill University, Montreal, Canada.

LEWIS A. STIMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Surgery in the University of New York.

J. COLLINS WARREN, M.D.,
Associate Professor of Surgery in Harvard University.

CHARLES H. BURNETT, M.D.,
Professor of Otology in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine.

WILLIAM THOMSON, M.D.,
Professor of Ophthalmology in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

Recognizing the fact that for a number of years there has been an increasing demand for a text-book on Surgery which should be at once concise and comprehensive, and at the same time essentially American in its teachings, the various authors have undertaken the preparation of such a work, which, INSTEAD OF EMBODYING THE IDEAS OF A SINGLE INDIVIDUAL, WILL BE COMPOSED OF A SERIES OF TREATISES, EACH WRITTEN BY A TEACHER OF SURGERY, BUT COMBINED INTO A SINGLE AUTHORITATIVE WORK BY MUTUAL CRITICISM AND REVISION.

It is intended in this manner to obtain the undoubted benefit of the *special* knowledge and experience of the different authors in their respective lines of work, while avoiding all unnecessary detail. The book as a whole will thus faithfully represent the prevailing views and methods of American surgeons.

The names and professional positions of the authors indicate without further explanation the general scope and character of the work.

It will form a handsome royal octavo volume, printed in tiful large clear type, on heavy paper, with numerous

FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

JUST READY.

SAUNDERS'
Pocket Medical Formulary.

BY

WILLIAM M. POWELL, M. D.,

Attending Physician to the Mercer House for Invalid Women, at Atlantic City. N. J.; Late Physician to the Clinic for the Diseases of Children in the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania and St. Clement's Hospital; Instructor in Physical Diagnosis in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, and Chief of the Medical Clinic of the Philadelphia Polyclinic.

Containing 1750 Formulæ, selected from several hundreds of the best-known authorities.

Forming a Handsome and Convenient Pocket Companion of about 275 printed pages, with blank leaves for additions. Handsomely bound in Morocco, with side index, wallet and flap.

PRICE, $1.75 NETT.

A concise, clear, and correct record of the many hundreds of famous formulæ which are found scattered through the works of the

Most Eminent Physicians and Surgeons

of the world; particularly helpful to the student and young practitioner, as it gives him a taste for writing his prescriptions in an elegant and correct manner, thus avoiding incompatible and dangerous prescriptions. The use of this work is to be recommended even to the older practitioner, as through it he becomes acquainted with numerous formulæ which are not found in text-books, but have been collected from among the

Rising Generation of the Profession, College Professors, and Hospital Physicians and Surgeons.

NOW READY.

NEW AND REVISED EDITIONS OF

SAUNDERS'

QUESTION COMPENDS.

Arranged in Question and Answer Form.

The Latest, Cheapest, and Best

ILLUSTRATED SERIES OF COMPENDS EVER ISSUED.

THE ADVANTAGES OF QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS.—The usefulness of arranging the subjects in the form of **Questions and Answers** will be apparent, since the student, in reading the standard works, often is at a loss to discover the important points to be remembered, and is equally puzzled when he attempts to formulate ideas as to the manner in which the **Questions could be put in the Examination-Room.**

These small works, which can be conveniently carried in the pocket, contain in a condensed form the **teachings of the most popular text-books.**

The authors are nearly all connected with the various colleges as **Demonstrators** or **Lecturers**, and are therefore thoroughly conversant, not only with the wants of the average student, but also with the points that are **absolutely necessary to be remembered in the Examination-Room.** These books are constantly in the hands of their authors for revision, and are kept well up to the times, their fast sale allowing them to be almost entirely **rewritten whenever necessary,** instead of having to wait for the edition to be sold, as is the case with an ordinary text-book.

No. 1.

ESSENTIALS OF PHYSIOLOGY.

BY

H. A. HARE, M.D.,

Professor of Therapeutics and Materica Medica in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia; Physician to St. Agnes' Hospital and to the Medical Dispensary of the Children's Hospital; Laureate of the Royal Academy of Medicine in Belgium, of the Medical Society of London, etc.; Secretary of the Convention for the Revision of the Pharmacopœia, 1890.

NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

Third Edition, revised and enlarged by the addition of a series of handsome plate illustrations taken from the celebrated "Icones Nervorum Capitis" of Arnold.

Price, Cloth, $1.00 net. Interleaved for notes, $1.25 net.

Specimen of Illustrations.

University Medical Magazine, October, 1888.—"Dr. Hare has admirably succeeded in gathering together a series of Questions which are clearly put and tersely answered."

Pacific Medical Journal, October, 1889.—"Hare's Physiology contains the essences of its subject. No better book has ever been produced, and every student would do well to possess a copy."

Times and Register, Philadelphia, October 5, 1889.—"In the second edition of Hare's Physiology all the more difficult points of the study of the nervous system have been elucidated. As the work now appears it cannot fail to merit the appreciation of the overworked student."

No. 2.

ESSENTIALS OF SURGERY.

CONTAINING, ALSO,

Venereal Diseases, Surgical Landmarks, Minor and Operative Surgery, and a Complete Description, together with full Illustrations, of the Handkerchief and Roller Bandage.

BY EDWARD MARTIN, A.M., M.D.,

Clinical Professor of Genito-Urinary Diseases, Instructor in Operative Surgery, and Lecturer on Minor Surgery, University of Pennsylvania; Surgeon to the Howard Hospital; Assistant Surgeon to the University Hospital, etc. etc.

PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED.

FOURTH EDITION,

Considerably enlarged by an Appendix containing full directions and prescriptions for the preparation of the various materials used in ANTISEPTIC SURGERY; also several hundred recipes covering the medical treatment of surgical affections.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Medical and Surgical Reporter, February, 1889.—"Martin's Surgery contains all necessary essentials of modern surgery in a comparatively small space. Its style is interesting and its illustrations admirable."

University Medical Magazine, January, 1889.—"Dr. Martin has admirably succeeded in selecting and retaining just what is necessary for purposes of examination, and putting it in most excellent shape for reference and memorizing."

Kansas City Medical Record.—"Martin's Surgery.—This admirable compend is well up in the most advanced ideas of modern surgery."

Specimen of Illustrations.

No. 3.

ESSENTIALS OF ANATOMY,

Including the Anatomy of the Viscera.

By CHARLES B. NANCREDE, M.D.,

Professor of Surgery and Clinical Surgery in the University of Michigan,
Ann Arbor; Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of
Medicine, Rome, Italy; Late Surgeon Jefferson
Medical College, etc. etc.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY FINE WOODCUTS

THIRD EDITION.

Enlarged by an Appendix containing over Sixty Illustrations of the Osteology of the Human Body.

The whole based upon the last (eleventh) edition of GRAY'S ANATOMY.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Illustrations.

American Practitioner and News, February 16, 1889.

"Nancrede's Anatomy.—For self-quizzing and keeping fresh in mind the knowledge of Anatomy gains at school, it would not be easy to speak of it in terms too favorable."

Southern Californian Practitioner, January 18, 1889.

"Nancrede's Anatomy.—Very accurate and trustworthy."

American Practitioner and News, Louisville, Kentucky.

"Nancrede's Anatomy.—Truly such a book as no student can afford to be without."

No. 4.

Essentials of Medical Chemistry

ORGANIC AND INORGANIC.

CONTAINING, ALSO,

Questions on Medical Physics, Chemical Physiology, Analytical Processes, Urinalysis, and Toxicology.

BY

LAWRENCE WOLFF, M.D.,

Demonstrator of Chemistry, Jefferson Medical College; Visiting Physician to German Hospital of Philadelphia; Member of Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, etc. etc.

THIRD AND REVISED EDITION, WITH AN APPENDIX.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Cincinnati Medical News, January, 1889.—"Wolff's Chemistry.—A little work that can be carried in the pocket, for ready reference in solving difficult problems."

St. Joseph's Medical Herald, March, 1889.—"Dr. Wolff explains most simply the knotty and difficult points in chemistry, and the book is therefore well suited for use in medical schools."

Medical and Surgical Reporter, November, 1889.—"We could wish that more books like this would be written, in order that medical students might thus early become more interested in what is often a difficult and uninteresting branch of medical study."

Registered Pharmacist, Chicago, December, 1890.—"Wolff's Chemistry."—"The author is thoroughly familiar with his subjects. A useful addition to the medical and pharmaceutical library."

No. 5.

ESSENTIALS OF OBSTETRICS.

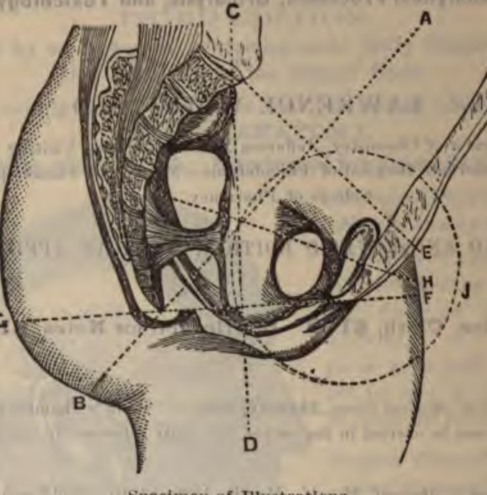
BY W. EASTERLY ASHTON, M.D.,
Obstetrician to the Philadelphia Hospital.

---

75 ILLUSTRATIONS.

Third Edition, thoroughly revised and Enlarged.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.



Specimen of Illustrations.

Southern Practitioner, January, 1890.—Ashton's Obstetrics.—An excellent little volume containing correct and practical knowledge. An admirable compend, and the best condensation we have seen."

Chicago Medical Times.—" Ashton's Obstetrics.—Of extreme value to students, and an excellent little book to freshen up the memory of the practitioner."

Medical and Surgical Reporter, January 26, 1889.—" Ashton's Obstetrics.—A work thoroughly calculated to be of service to students in preparing for examination."

New York Medical Abstract, April, 1890.—" Ashton's Obstetrics should be consulted by the medical student until he can answer every question at sight. The practitioner would also do well to glance at the book now and then, to prevent his knowledge from getting rusty."

No. 6.

ESSENTIALS

OF

Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.

BY

C. E. ARMAND SEMPLE, B.A., M.B., Cantab., L.S.A., M.R.C.P., Lond.,

Physician to the Northeastern Hospital for Children, Harkney; Professor of Vocal and Aural Physiology and Examiner in Acoustics at Trinity College, London, etc. etc.

ILLUSTRATED. FOURTH THOUSAND.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

From the *College and Clinical Record*, September, 1889.—"A small work upon Pathology and Morbid Anatomy, that reduces such complex subjects to the ready comprehension of the student and practitioner, is a very acceptable addition to medical literature. All the more modern topics, such as Bacteria and Bacilli, and the most recent views as to Urinary Pathology, find a place here, and in the hands of a writer and teacher skilled in the art of simplifying abstruse and difficult subjects for easy comprehension are rendered thoroughly intelligible. Few physicians do more than refer to the more elaborate works for passing information at the time it is absolutely needed, but a book like this of Dr. Semple's can be taken up and perused continuously to the profit and instruction of the reader."

Specimen of Illustrations.

Indiana Medical Journal, December, 1889.—"Semple's Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—An excellent compend of the subject from the points of view of Green and Payne."

Cincinnati Medical News, November, 1889.—Semple's Pathology and Morbid Anatomy.—A valuable little volume—truly a *multum in parvo.*"

No. 7.

ESSENTIALS

OF

Materia Medica, Therapeutics,

AND

PRESCRIPTION WRITING.

BY

HENRY MORRIS, M.D.,

**Late Demonstrator, Jefferson Medical College; Fellow College of Physicians,
Philadelphia; Co-editor Biddle's Materia Medica; Visiting
Physician to St. Joseph's Hospital, etc. etc.**

SECOND EDITION. FOURTH THOUSAND.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

MEDICAL AND SURGICAL REPORTER, October, 1889.

"Morris' Materia Medica and Therapeutics.—One of the best compends in this series. Concise, pithy, and clear, well-suited to the purpose for which it is prepared."

GAILLARD'S MEDICAL JOURNAL, November, 1889.

"Morris' Materia Medica.—The very essence of Materia Medica and Therapeutics boiled down and presented in a clear and readable style."

SANITARIUM, New York, January, 1890.

"Morris' Materia Medica.—A well-arranged quiz-book, comprising the most important recent remedies."

BUFFALO MEDICAL AND SURGICAL JOURNAL, January, 1890.

"Morris' Materia Medica.—The subjects are treated in such a unique and attractive manner that they cannot fail to impress the mind and instruct in a lasting manner."

Nos. 8 and 9.

Essentials of Practice of Medicine.

BY HENRY MORRIS, M.D.,
Author of "Essentials of Materia Medica," etc.

With an Appendix on the Clinical and Microscopical Examination of Urine.

BY LAWRENCE WOLFF, M.D.,
Author of "Essentials of Medical Chemistry," etc.

COLORED (VOGEL) URINE SCALE AND NUMEROUS FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

SECOND EDITION,
Enlarged by some THREE HUNDRED Essential Formulæ, selected from the writings of the most eminent authorities of the Medical Profession.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY
WILLIAM M. POWELL, M.D.,
Author of "Essentials of Diseases of Children."

Price, Cloth, $2.00. Medical Sheep, $2.50.

SOUTHERN PRACTITIONER, Nashville, Tenn., January, 1891.

"Morris' Practice of Medicine.—Of material aid to the advanced student in preparing for his degree, and to the young practitioner in diagnosing affections or selecting the proper remedy."

AMERICAN PRACTITIONER AND NEWS, Louisville, Ky., January, 1891.

"Morris' Practice of Medicine.—The teaching is sound, the presentation graphic, matter as full as might be desired, and the style attractive."

SOUTHERN MEDICAL RECORD, January, 1891.

"Morris' Practice of Medicine is presented to the reader in the form of Questions and Answers, thereby calling attention to the most important leading facts, which is not only desirable, but indispensable to an acquaintance with the essentials of medicine. The book is all it pretends to be, and we cheerfully recommend it to medical students."

No. 10.

ESSENTIALS OF GYNÆCOLOGY.

BY

EDWIN B. CRAIGIN, M.D.,

Attending Gynæcologist, Roosevelt Hospital, Out-Patients' Department;
Assistant Surgeon, New York Cancer Hospital, etc. etc.

58 FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

SECOND EDITION.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Illustrations.

Medical and Surgical Reporter, April, 1890.—"Craiggin's Essentials of Gynæcology.—This is a most excellent addition to this series of question compends, and properly used will be of great assistance to the student in preparing for examination. Dr. Craigin is to be congratulated upon having produced in compact form the Essentials of Gynæcology. The style is concise, and at the same time the sentences are well rounded. This renders the book far more easy to read than most compends, and adds distinctly to its value."

College and Clinical Record, April, 1890. — "Craigin's Gynæcology.—Students and practitioners, general or special, even derive information and benefit from the perusal and study of a carefully written work like this."

No. 11.

Essentials of Diseases of the Skin.

By HENRY W. STELWAGON, M.D.,

Clinical Lecturer on Dermatology in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Physician to the Skin Service of the Northern Dispensary; Dermatologist to Philadelphia Hospital; Physician to Skin Department of the Howard Hospital; Clinical Professor on Dematology in the Women's Medical College, Philadelphia, etc. etc.

74 ILLUSTRATIONS, many of which are original.

SECOND EDITION.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Illustrations.

New York *Medical Journal*, May, 1890.—"Stelwagon's Diseases of the Skin.—We are indebted to Philadelphia for another excellent book on Dermatology. The little book now before us is well entitled "Essentials of Dermatology," and admirably answers the purpose for which it is written." The experience of the reviewer has taught him that just such a book is needed. We are pleased with the handsome appearance of the book, with its clear type, good paper, and fine wood-cuts."

No. 12.

ESSENTIALS

of

Minor Surgery, Bandaging, and Venereal Diseases.

By EDWARD MARTIN, A.M., M.D.,
Author of "Essentials of Surgery," etc.

82 ILLUSTRATIONS, mostly specially prepared for this work.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Illustrations.

Medical News, Philadelphia, January 10, 1891. "Martin's Minor Surgery, Bandaging, and Venereal Diseases.—The best condensation of the subjects of which it treats yet placed before the profession. The chapter on Genito-Urinary Diseases, though short, is sufficiently complete to make them thoroughly acquainted with the most advanced views on the subject."

Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery, November, 1890.—"Martin's Minor Surgery, etc., should be in the hands of every student, and we shall personally recommend it to our students as the best text-book upon the subject."

Pharmaceutical Era, Detroit, Michigan, December 1, 1890.—"Martin's Minor Surgery, etc.—Especially acceptable to the general practitioner, who is often at a loss in cases of emergency as to the proper method of applying a bandage to an injured member."

No. 13.

ESSENTIALS
OF
Legal Medicine, Toxicology,
AND
HYGIENE.

BY

C. E. ARMAND SEMPLE, M.D.,

Author of "Essentials of Pathology and Morbid Anatomy."

---

130 ILLUSTRATIONS.

Price, Cloth	***$1.00.***
Interleaved for Notes	***1.25.***

SOUTHERN PRACTITIONER, Nashville, May, 1890.

"Semple's Legal Medicine, etc.—At the present time, when the field of medical science, by reason of rapid progress, becomes so vast, a book which contains the essentials of any branch or department of it, in concise, yet readable form, must of necessity be of value. This little brochure, as its title indicates, covers a portion of medical science that is to a great extent too much neglected by the student, by reason of the vastness of the entire field and the voluminous amount of matter pertaining to what he deems more important departments. The leading points, the essentials, are here summed up systematically and clearly."

MEDICAL BRIEF, St. Louis, May, 1890.

"Semple's Legal Medicine, Toxicology, and Hygiene.—A fair sample of Saunders' valuable compends for the student and practitioner. It is handsomely printed and illustrated, and concise and clear in its teachings."

No. 14.

ESSENTIALS OF
Refraction and Diseases of the Eye.

BY EDWARD JACKSON, A.M., M.D.,

Professor of Diseases of the Eye in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine; Member of the American Ophthalmological Society; Fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia; Fellow of the American Academy of Medicine, etc. etc.

AND

Essentials of Diseases of the Nose and Throat.

BY E. BALDWIN GLEASON, M.D.,

Assistant in the Nose and Throat Dispensary of the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania; Assistant in the Nose and Throat Department of the Union Dispensary; Member of the German Medical Society, Philadelphia; Polyclinic Medical Society, etc. etc.

TWO VOLUMES IN ONE. PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Eye Illustrations.

University Medical Magazine, Philadelphia, October, 1890.—"Jackson and Gleason's Essentials of Diseases of the Eye, Nose, and Throat. — The subjects have been handled with skill, and the student who acquires all that here lays before him will have much more than a foundation for future work."

New York Medical Record, November 15, 1890. —"Jackson and Gleason on Diseases of the Eye, Nose, and Throat. — A valuable book to the beginner in these branches, to the student, to the busy practitioner, and as an adjunct to more thorough reading. The authors are capable men, and as successful teachers know what a student most needs."

No. 15.

ESSENTIALS
OF
DISEASES OF CHILDREN.

BY

WILLIAM M. POWELL, M.D.,

Attending Physician to the Mercer House for Invalid Women, at Atlantic City, N. J.; Late Physician to the Clinic for the Diseases of Children in the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania and St. Clement's Hospital; Instructor in Physical Diagnosis in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, and Chief of the Medical Clinic of the Philadelphia Polyclinic.

Price, Cloth	**$1.00.**
Interleaved for Notes	**1.25.**

AMERICAN PRACTITIONER AND NEWS, Louisville, Ky., December 20, 1890.

"Powell's Diseases of Children.—This work is gotten up in the clear and attractive style that characterizes the Saunders' Series. It contains in appropriate form the gist of all the best works in the department to which it relates."

SOUTHERN PRACTITIONER, Nashville, Tennessee, November, 1890.

"Dr. Powell's little book is a marvel of condensation. Handsome binding, good paper, and clear type add to its attractiveness."

ANNALS OF GYNÆCOLOGY, Philadelphia, December, 1890.

"Powell's Diseases of Children.—The book contains a series of important questions and answers, which the student will find of great utility in the examination of children."

No. 16.

ESSENTIALS

OF

EXAMINATION OF URINE.

BY

LAWRENCE WOLFF, M.D.,

Author of "Essentials of Medical Chemistry," etc.

COLORED (VOGEL) URINE SCALE AND NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.

Price, Cloth . . . 75 Cents.

Specimen of Illustrations.

UNIVERSITY MEDICAL MAGAZINE, June, 1890.

"Wolff's Examination of the Urine.—A little work of decided value."

MEDICAL RECORD, New York, August 23, 1890.

"Wolff's Examination of Urine. — A good manual for students, well written, and answers, categorically, many questions beginners are sure to ask."

MEMPHIS MEDICAL MONTHLY, Memphis, Tennessee, June, 1890.

"Wolff's Examination of Urine.—The book is practical in character, comprehensive as is desirable, and a useful aid to the student in his studies."

No. 18.

ESSENTIALS
OF
PRACTICE OF PHARMACY.

BY

LUCIUS E. SAYRE,

Professor of Pharmacy and Materia Medica in the University of Kansas.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Albany Medical Annals, Albany, N. Y., November, 1890.

"Sayre's Essentials of Pharmacy covers a great deal of ground in small compass. The matter is well digested and arranged. The research questions are a valuable feature of the book."

American Doctor, Richmond, Va., January, 1891.

"Sayre's Essentials of Pharmacy.—This very valuable little manual covers the ground in a most admirable manner. It contains practical pharmacy in a nutshell."

National Drug Register, St. Louis, Mo., December 1, 1890.

"Sayre's Essentials of Pharmacy.—The best quiz on pharmacy we have yet examined."

Western Drug Record, November 10, 1890.

"Sayre's Essentials of Pharmacy.—A book of only 180 pages, but pharmacy in a nut-shell. It is not a quiz-compend compiled to enable a grocery clerk to 'down' a board of pharmacy; it is a finger-post guiding a student to a completer knowledge."

No. 20.

ESSENTIALS of BACTERIOLOGY.

A

CONCISE AND SYSTEMATIC INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY
OF MICRO-ORGANISMS.

BY

M. V. BALL, M.D.,

Assistant in Microscopy, Niagara University, Buffalo, N. Y.; Late Resident
Physician German Hospital, Philadelphia, etc.

77 Illustrations, some in Colors.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Illustrations.

MEDICAL NEWS, Philadelphia, Nov. 28, 1891.

"The amount of material condensed in this little book is so great, and so accurate are the formulæ and methods, that it will be found useful as a laboratory hand-book."

PACIFIC RECORD OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY, San Francisco, Nov. 15, 1891

"Bacteriology is the keynote of future medicine, and every physician who expects success must familiarize himself with a knowledge of Germ-life—the agents of disease.

"This little book with its beautiful illustrations will give the students, in brief, the results of years of study and research, unaided."

No. 21.

ESSENTIALS OF
Nervous Diseases and Insanity,
THEIR
SYMPTOMS AND TREATMENT.

By JOHN C. SHAW, M.D.,

Clinical Professor of Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System, Long Island College Hospital Medical School; Consulting Neurologist to St. Catherine's Hospital, and Long Island College Hospital; Formerly Medical Superintendent King's County Insane Asylum.

FORTY-EIGHT
Original Illustrations.

Mostly selected from the Author's private practice.

Price, Cloth, $1.00.

Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, Dec. 10, 1891.

"Clearly and intelligently written."

Medical Brief, Dec., 1891.

"A valuable addition to this series of compends, and one that cannot fail to be appreciated by all physicians and students."

Times and Register.
New York and Philadelphia, Nov. 21, 1891.

"Dr. Shaw's Primer is excellent as far as it goes, the illustrations are well executed and very interesting."

Specimen of Illustrations.

No. 22.

ESSENTIALS OF PHYSICS.

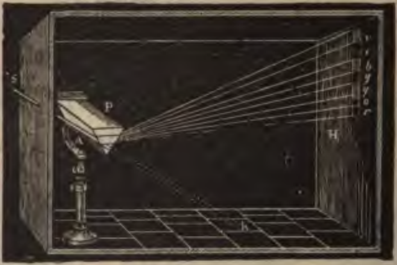
BY

FRED. J. BROCKWAY, M.D.,

Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

155 FINE ILLUSTRATIONS.

Price, Cloth, $1.00 net. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25 net.



Specimen of Illustrations.

NOW READY.

No. 17.

ESSENTIALS OF DIAGNOSIS.

BY

S. SOLIS COHEN, M.D.,

Clinical Lecturer on Medicine, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

ILLUSTRATED.

Price, Cloth, $1.50 Net.

No. 23.

Essentials of Medical Electricity.

BY

D. D. STEWART, M.D.,

Demonstrator of Diseases of the Nervous System and Chief of the Neurological Clinic in the Jefferson Medical College; Physician to St. Mary's Hospital, and to St. Christopher's Hospital for Children, etc.

AND

E. S. LAWRANCE, M.D.,

Chief of the Electrical Clinic and Assistant Demonstrator of Diseases of the Nervous System in the Jefferson Medical College, etc.

SIXTY-FIVE ILLUSTRATIONS.

Price, Cloth, $1.00. Interleaved for Notes, $1.25.

Specimen of Illustrations.

IN PREPARATION.

For Sale by Subscription only.

An American Text-Book

OF THE

MEDICAL AND SURGICAL

DISEASES OF CHILDREN.

BY EMINENT SPECIALISTS.

EDITED BY

LOUIS STARR, M.D.,

Late Clinical Professor of Diseases of Children in the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania.

Uniform in size with the "American Text-Books of Surgery and Practice," it will be profusely illustrated with plain and colored plates, a large percentage of which will be original.

SECOND EDITION.

HOW TO EXAMINE FOR LIFE INSURANCE.

BY JOHN M. KEATING, M.D.,

Medical Director Penn Mutual Life Insurance Co.; Ex-President of the Association of Life Insurance Medical Directors; Consulting Physician for Diseases of Women at St Agnes' Hospital, Phila.; Gynæcologist to St. Joseph's Hospital, etc.

With two large Phototype Illustrations, and a Plate prepared by Dr. McClellan from special Dissections; also, numerous cuts to elucidate the text.

Price, in Cloth, $2.00.

PART I. has been carefully prepared from the best works on physical diagnosis, and is a short and succinct account of the methods used to make examinations; a description of the normal condition, and of the earliest evidences of disease.

PART II. contains the instructions of twenty-four Life Insurance Companies to their medical examiners.

PRESS NOTICES.

"This is the most practical manual on this subject that has yet been offered as a guide to the medical examiner for life insurance. The author has had a large experience as a medical director of one of the great life insurance companies, and it would, therefore, naturally be expected that he would deal with nothing but the useful and indispensable in a work of this kind. Every life insurance examiner should possess this book, even though he may be experienced in this work, for it contains much that is needful in the way of reference that cannot be found grouped elsewhere."—*Buffalo Medical and Surgical Journal.*

"This unpretentious volume, from the pen of one of our most experienced and conservative life insurance medical directors, is just such a book as the young and inexperienced medical examiner needs. It is not a manual of Medical diagnosis, though founded upon the best works of that description. It contains those suggestive hints and recommendations that will be useful to the medical beginner and that can only be furnished by the man of experience."—*The American Journal of the Medical Sciences.*

"This is by far the most useful book which has yet appeared on insurance examination, a subject of growing interest and importance. Not the least valuable portion of the volume is Part II., which consists of instructions issued to their examining physicians by twenty-four representative companies of this country. As the proofs of these instructions were corrected by the directors of the companies, they form the latest instructions obtainable. If for these alone, the book should be at the right hand of every physician interested in this special branch of medical science."—*The Medical News.*

"The volume is replete with information and suggestions, and is a valuable contribution to the literature of the medical department of life underwriters' work. —*The United States Review* (Insurance Journal).

"Naturally, in the prevailing scheme of medical education, special instruction in the peculiar duties of the insurance examiner can have no place. The young physician may be never so good a diagnostician or pathologist, and yet fail to give satisfaction as a medical examiner. The book before us fills this want."—*The University Medical Magazine.*

Sent post-paid on receipt of price by the publisher,

W. B. SAUNDERS,
913 Walnut Street, Phila., Pa.

In Press, Ready Shortly.

A MANUAL OF

Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology.

BY

HENRY C. CHAPMAN, M.D.,

Professor of Institutes of Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia.

Numerous Wood-Cuts and Colored Illustrations.

A MANUAL OF

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

BY

A. A. STEVENS, A.M., M.D.,

Instructor of Physical Diagnosis in the University of Pennsylvania.

Specially intended for Students Preparing for Graduation and Hospital Examinations.

Including the following Sections: General Diseases, Diseases of the Digestive Organs, Diseases of the Respiratory System, Diseases of the Circulatory System, Diseases of the Nervous System, Diseases of the Blood, Diseases of the Kidneys, and Diseases of the Skin. Each Section will be prefaced by a chapter on General Symptomatology.

NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS AND SELECTED FORMULÆ.

A DOSE-BOOK

AND

Manual of Prescription-Writing.

BY

E. Q. THORNTON, M.D.,

Demonstrator of Therapeutics, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

The Fiske Fund Prize Essay for 1890.

THE
SURGICAL TREATMENT
OF
WOUNDS AND OBSTRUCTION
OF THE
INTESTINES.

BY
EDWARD MARTIN, A.M., M.D.,
Clinical Professor of Genito-Urinary Diseases, Instructor in Operative Surgery, and Lecturer on Minor Surgery, University of Pennsylvania; Surgeon to the Howard Hospital; Assistant Surgeon to the University Hospital, etc. etc.

AND

HOBART A. HARE, M.D.,
Professor of Therapeutics, Jefferson Medical College; Attending Physician to St. Agnes' Hospital.

ILLUSTRATED.

Price, Cloth . . . . . . $2.00, Net.

"In presenting this Essay upon the Surgical Treatment of Wounds and Obstruction of the Intestines to the Trustees of the Fiske Fund, it is proper to outline the scope of our work, and to state briefly the facts and lines of original research upon which our conclusions are based. For over two years we have made experiments in the laboratory upon these subjects, and have carried out in every detail all the methods and modifications of operations that have been published or which have occurred to us in the course of our own studies. . . . In addition to the original work involved in studying so important a branch of surgery as the one before us (and which will be found represented, graphically, in part at least by a number of tracings), we have collected and placed before the reader what we believe to be the fullest statistics yet collected upon gunshot wounds of the abdomen."—EXTRACT FROM PREFACE.

INDEX.

PAGE
ANNOUNCEMENT 1
AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF SURGERY 2, 3
AMERICAN TEXT-BOOK OF PRACTICE 4, 5
VIERORDT AND STUART'S MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS . . 6
KEATING'S NEW UNABRIDGED DICTIONARY OF MEDICINE 7
SAUNDERS' POCKET MEDICAL LEXICON 8
NANCREDE'S ANATOMY AND MANUAL OF DISSECTION . 9
DESCHWEINITZ'S DISEASES OF THE EYE 10
GARRIGUE'S DISEASES OF WOMEN 11
NORRIS' SYLLABUS OF OBSTETRICAL LECTURES . . 11
SAUNDERS' POCKET MEDICAL FORMULARY . . . 12
SAUNDERS' SERIES OF QUESTION COMPENDS . . . 13
HARE'S PHYSIOLOGY 14
MARTIN'S SURGERY 15
NANCREDE'S ANATOMY 16
WOLFF'S CHEMISTRY 17
ASHTON'S OBSTETRICS 18
SEMPLE'S PATHOLOGY, ETC. 19
MORRIS' MATERIA MEDICA 20
MORRIS' PRACTICE OF MEDICINE 21
CRAGIN'S GYNÆCOLOGY 22
STELWAGON'S DISEASES OF THE SKIN 23
MARTIN'S MINOR SURGERY, ETC. 24
SEMPLE'S LEGAL MEDICINE, ETC. 25
JACKSON AND GLEASON'S DISEASES OF EYE, NOSE, AND THROAT 26
POWELL'S DISEASES OF CHILDREN 27
WOLFF'S EXAMINATION OF URINE 28
SAYRE'S PRACTICE OF PHARMACY 29
BALL'S BACTERIOLOGY 30
SHAW'S NERVOUS DISEASES AND INSANITY . . . 31
BROCKWAY'S PHYSICS 32
COHEN'S DIAGNOSIS 32
STEWART AND LAWRANCE'S MEDICAL ELECTRICITY . 33
CLIMATOLOGIST 34
KEATING'S HOW TO EXAMINE FOR LIFE INSURANCE . 35
MARTIN AND HARE'S WOUNDS AND OBSTRUCTIONS OF INTESTINES 36
INDEX 37

MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS.

BY

DR. OSWALD VIERORDT.

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

THE work of which a translation is here offered is one of the best that has yet been written upon the subject. When it first came into the hands of the translator he had no thought of ever using it except as a work of reference. But as he read it he became convinced that it had such merit that it would certainly be welcomed by a large class of readers if it were rendered into English. Accordingly, after communicating with the author and his publisher, the work of translation was begun, and has been prosecuted at such intervals of time as could be secured from an active professional life. If the work shall commend itself to others as it has to him, the translator will feel amply rewarded for the effort he has made to put it into their hands.

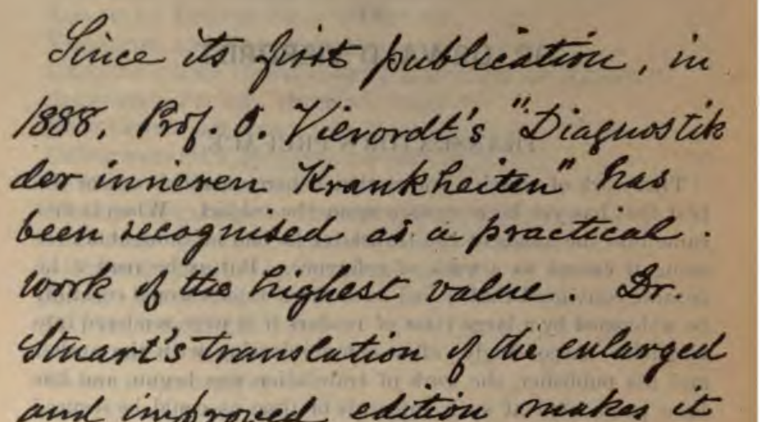
Here and there slight additions have been made, which the translator trusts will increase the value of the work. A very full index has been prepared, which, it is believed, comprises a reference to every material statement in the book.

The translation was almost completed when a copy of the second edition of the original was received from the publisher. The author has made numerous additions which have enhanced its value, and the translation has been made to correspond with this enlarged edition. It is gratifying to the translator to find that a second edition has so soon been called for, and that his own favorable opinion has been further confirmed by the fact that Italian and Russian translations of the work have been made.

FRANCIS H. STUART.

123 JORALEMON STREET, BROOKLYN, N. Y.,
MARCH, 1891.

[FACSIMILE.]



Since its first publication, in 1888, Prof. O. Vierordt's "Diagnostik der inneren Krankheiten" has been recognised as a practical work of the highest value. Dr. Stuart's translation of the enlarged and improved edition makes it avalable to those who are not acquainted with the German language, and it may be considered indispensible both to students and practitioners.

Dr. F. Minot Hersey Professor of Theory and Practice in Harvard University.

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below.

I1051 Chapman, H.C. 4254
C466 Manual of medical
1892 jurisprudence & toxicology.

NAME	DATE DUE

11051 Chapman, H.C. 4254
C466 Manual of medical
1892 jurisprudence & toxicology.

NAME	DATE DUE